THIRD EDITION

NATION DATES



Events that have shaped the nation of New Zealand

WENDY MCGUINNESS

NATION DATES

Events that have shaped the nation of New Zealand

mcg
publishing

The McGuinness Institute has used reasonable care in collecting and presenting the information provided in this publication. However, the Institute makes no representation or endorsement that this resource will be relevant or appropriate for its readers' purposes and does not guarantee the accuracy of the information at any particular time for any particular purpose. The Institute is not liable for any adverse consequences, whether they be direct or indirect, arising from reliance on the content of this publication. Where this publication refers to links to any website or other source, such links are provided solely for information purposes and the Institute is not liable for the content of such website or other source.

First published 6 September 2011, to commemorate the passing of the British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948.

Second edition published 30 November 2012, to incorporate feedback from the public in response to the first edition.

Third edition published 31 October 2017, to contribute to commemorations of the first meeting between Māori people and representatives of the British Crown on 8 October 1769.

Text ©McGuinness Institute, 2017

McGuinness Institute, Level 2, 5 Cable St, Wellington, New Zealand



The McGuinness Institute is grateful for the work of Creative Commons, which inspired our approach to copyright. This work is available under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivs 3.0 New Zealand Licence. To view a copy of this licence visit http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0/nz

Photos and other images are exempt from the Creative Commons licence and may not be reproduced without express permission from the individual copyright holders. Neither the Coat of Arms of New Zealand 1956 nor the Māori (tino rangatiratanga) flag may be used in any way which infringes any provision of the Flags, Emblems, and Names Protection Act 1981.

ISBN 978-1-98-851829-9, some rights reserved

Author: Wendy McGuinness
Editors: Ella Reilly and Alexandra Hollis
Text design: Miriam White
Cover design: Ashley Brown
Printed in New Zealand by Wakefields Digital

This publication is printed on Advance Laser, using Elemental Chlorine Free (ECF) pulp sourced from sustainable farmed trees and manufactured under ISO14001 standards. The cover is printed on 240 gsm Advanced Laser.

This book is dedicated to all who are interested in shaping New Zealand's long-term future. Be bold, be brave, be kind.

He pukapuka aroha tēnei ki te hunga e ū ana ki te oranga tonutanga o Aotearoa. Kua takoto te mānuka.

Contents

Acknowledgements 1
Preface 4
Introduction 6
1 Timeline 12
2 Heads of State 233
3 Governors and Governors-General 235
4 Premiers and Prime Ministers 238
5 Political Parties 241
6 Royal Commissions 245
7 Referenda 252
8 Treaty Settlements 253
9 Peace Support Operations 261
10 Historical Threads 268
11 A Constitutional Journey 300
Abbreviations 303
Images and Quotations 306
Index 312

Acknowledgements

Many people have contributed to the publication of *Nation Dates: Events that have shaped the nation of New Zealand* – too many to acknowledge here individually. However, there are some deserving of special mention.

We are particularly grateful to one of the Institute's patrons, Dame Claudia Orange. Her expertise was invaluable, particularly when revising the events either side of the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi in all three editions.

The first edition of *Nation Dates* included 440 dates and was managed by Miriam White and copy edited by Susan Brierley, who was also essential to the book's development and final production. The cover was designed by Kelly Gordon. Important contributions were made by McGuinness Institute staff and interns, including Liz Allan, Mahina-a-rangi Baker, Dr Felicity Barnes, Lisa Bazalo, Maria English, Penny Garty, Mia Gaudin, Perrine Gilkison, Louise Grace-Pickering, Willow Henderson, Rhett Goodley-Hornblow, Niki Lomax, Angus McBryde, Jessica Prendergast, Lara Rapson, Rory Sarten, Ella Spittle, Stephanie Versteeg, Hayley Vujcich, Diane White, Grace White and Jamie Winiata. Special thanks go to participants of the *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop held in March 2011, as well as to Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, Hon Peter Dunne, Professor Sir Mason Durie,

Professor Philip Joseph, Rt Hon Sir Geoffrey Palmer, Professor Maurice P. K. Sorrenson and Dr Ranginui Walker; all of whom helped directly or indirectly in supporting the purpose and content of this book.

The second edition of *Nation Dates* included an additional 85 dates and added two new chapters: Treaty Settlements and Peace Support Operations. This edition was managed by Grace White and copy edited by Susan Brierley. The cover was designed by Angus McBryde. The book was further improved with feedback from the following people: Paul Corliss, John Crawford, Roger Dennis, Leo Donnelly, Norman Gemmell, Hon Paul Goldsmith, Murray Gribben, Glenn Hardingham, Janine Haywood, Shaun Killerby, Murray Lynch, Keith Quinn and Phil Whittington.

The third edition of *Nation Dates* includes 130 additional dates and, where possible, states the specific calendar date of each event. This edition was managed by Ella Reilly. Ella and Alexandra Hollis shared the editing role. Alexandra conducted the preliminary review of the second edition for the update and gathered new entries for the timeline. Ella later took over the project to complete and integrate the book's new components. Special thanks must also go to Eleanor Merton for her significant support. The cover was designed by Ashley Brown with input from Anna-Marei Kurei. Institute staff Wei Kai Chen, Madeleine Foreman, Kate Hall, Lachlan McGuinness, Sophie Peat, Daniela Rodriguez, Nicholas Shackleton, Karri Shaw, Isabella Smith and Hannah Steiner-Mitchell also made vital contributions to the third edition's preparation. The following people, external to the Institute, provided us with important information for this edition: Hon Jim Anderton, Rebecca Barclay, John Brinsley-Pirie, Zak Brown, Claire Callaghan, Leigh Coleman, John Crawford, Timothy Grigg, Glenn Hardingham, Matanuku Mahuika, Samuel Mellor, Ken Miller, Mark Nicholson, Andrew Paul, Elizabeth Radford, Kirsten Rei, Danae Smith, Lee Smith and Mere Wilson Tuala-Fata.

While researching *Nation Dates* we found the Ministry for Culture and Heritage's NZHistory and Te Ara websites to be invaluable; thank you for keeping such an exemplary record of our history. The New Zealand Police, the Parliamentary Library, the Turnbull Library and the Waitangi Tribunal have also been essential in terms of gathering images, collecting data and verifying information.

It should be acknowledged that the significant events we have chosen have already been selected and polished by those before us. Our challenge has been to ensure we honour the work of the many historians who have committed their working lives to understanding our past, and then presenting it so that it is accessible to all. Our thanks also go to those who contributed feedback, advice and suggestions for each edition through our website: www.nationdatesnz.org. We welcome your suggestions for the fourth edition.

We could not do what we do without the continued long term support of our patrons. We are proud to be associated with the following individuals: Professor Lionel Carter, Roger Dennis, Sue Elliott, Dr Bronwyn Hayward, Professor Mark Henaghan, Dr Carwyn Jones, Professor Girol Karacaoglu, Todd Krieble, Councillor Dr Ella Lawton, Bill Moran, Alison Nevill, Dame Dr Claudia Orange, James Palmer, Neville Peat, Dame Diane Robertson, Professor Jacqueline Rowarth and Dr Morgan Williams. We would like to thank Gerald Fitzgerald (Kensington Swan) and Rachel Farrant (BDO) for their ongoing support. We would also like to acknowledge the team at Willis Bond & Co and, in particular, Mark McGuinness (my very patient and supportive husband).

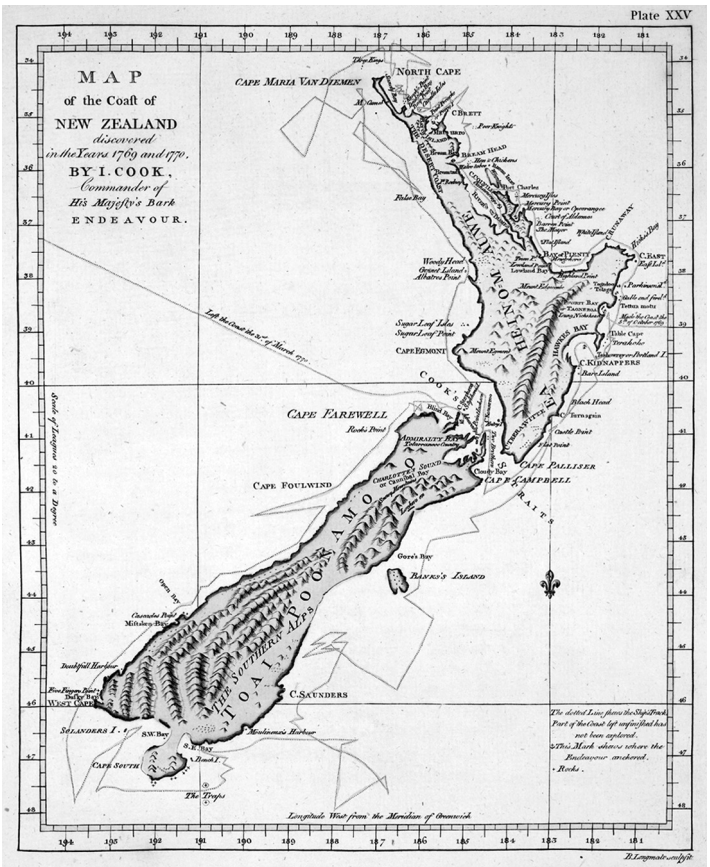
Lastly, the team at the Institute would like to thank those, past and present, for making this book possible. Naturally any errors or matters of opinion remain my responsibility alone.

Wendy McGuinness
October 2017

Preface

'History doesn't repeat itself, but it does rhyme' is a quote often attributed to Mark Twain, who visited New Zealand in 1895. A deeper understanding of the patterns in our nation's history can help us appreciate and prepare for the challenges and opportunities ahead. Events viewed together form patterns, which we have called historical threads, that eventually give us insights into the possibility of new models for change and action.

We have made this work available as a record of our nation's past, with a view to providing a useful context for shaping our future. Many of the events documented here are the result of the efforts of a large number of courageous people who have worked hard to shape our nation. We hope this book will inspire New Zealanders living today to follow in their footsteps.



Map of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770.
— Lieutenant James Cook, 1773

The name for the North Island is given as 'Ea hei nom auwe', which is either a version of 'He ahi nō Māui' (meaning 'fire from Māui') or 'He mea hī nō Māui' (meaning 'fished up by Māui'). The name for the South Island is given as 'Toai Poonamo o'. This is believed to be a corruption of Te Wai Pounamu, which means the greenstone waters.
– From Taonui, 2011

Introduction

The timeline presented in this book details significant events from 1769 to 2017 that have shaped the nation of New Zealand. The Institute first developed this timeline to provide historical context for our work programme; however, it quickly evolved into a project with a life of its own.

It soon became clear that the timeline could be expanded to provide a useful snapshot of important events in our history – a pocket-sized historical reference guide for specific facts, general knowledge and a deeper understanding of New Zealand's past and present.

Below we set out the historical context by briefly explaining the naming of New Zealand and why we take 1769 as the starting year for our timeline. We then explain how to navigate the 11 chapters in this book.

The naming of New Zealand

Prior to European settlement Māori did not have a collective name for New Zealand, although names did exist for the North and South Islands. Names for the North Island often included a reference to Māui such as Te Ika a Māui (The Fish of Māui), or the canoe Aotea (Aotearoa). Names for the South Island included Te Waka-a-Aoraki (The Canoe of Aoraki) and Te Wai Pounamu (The Greenstone Waters). See image opposite.

Abel Tasman, the first European to explore New Zealand, in 1642, thought the coast connected to land off the southern tip of South America, and called it 'Staten Land'. When Dutch mapmakers discovered this was not the case, they still believed it to be a continent, and changed the name to the Latin 'Zeelandia Nova' or, in Dutch, 'Nieuw Zeeland', after the Dutch province. This later evolved into 'New Zealand', as shown on the map charted by Lieutenant James Cook, reproduced on page 5.

The word 'Aotearoa' is now frequently placed in front of New Zealand, to read 'Aotearoa New Zealand'. The first written record of 'Aotearoa' does not appear until the late 19th century. In 1898 William Pember Reeves noted in his history of New Zealand, *The Long White Cloud (Ao Tea Roa)*, that 'Ao-Tea-Roa [is] the Maori name of New Zealand'. However, historian Michael King believed Māori only came to embrace 'Aotearoa' as a pre-European name for New Zealand due to the widespread publication of the story of Kupe in New Zealand primary school journals in the early 20th century.

Although 'Aotearoa' is currently recognised as the Māori name for New Zealand, and frequently used in recognition of our bilingual status, international organisations (such as the United Nations) formally refer only to 'New Zealand.' Accordingly, we have used the term 'New Zealand' to indicate this country. In addition, we have maintained the original forms of historical terms such as the titles of institutions and Acts of Parliament (this means, for example, that we have not added macrons where they do not occur in the original document titles).

Why 1769?

This book is our contribution to the 2019 commemorations of the first meeting between Pākehā and Māori, 250 years on. This event, from Friday 6 October to 3 December 2019, is being organised by Te Hā 2019 Sestercentennial Trust.

The islands comprising what we now know as New Zealand have been continuously inhabited since the 1200s. While there are innumerable rich histories from the centuries before European intervention, we have chosen 8 October 1769 as the starting point of the timeline as it marks the birth of the relationship between representatives of the British Crown and Māori people.

In October 1769 Lieutenant James Cook's ship *Endeavour* landed near the mouth of the Tūranganui River on the East Coast of the North Island. Cook had been commissioned by the Royal Society to undertake a scientific expedition to observe the transit of Venus across the sun from Tahiti in June 1769, but he also travelled with secret instructions authorising him to take possession of 'a Continent or Land of great extent' thought to exist in southern latitudes, and this compelled the expedition further southward.

While here, Cook charted the coastline of New Zealand, proving that the land was a group of islands rather than one continent. Before leaving the islands, he claimed possession of New Zealand for King George III by raising the British flag firstly at Mercury Bay on the Coromandel Peninsula on 15 November 1769, and secondly at Motuara Island in Queen Charlotte Sound on 31 January 1770.

This appears to have been the first time one party has laid claim to both islands, and this initial declaration of British sovereignty marks the beginning of the constitutional relationship that is formally recognised by the Treaty of Waitangi.

The 11 chapters

The Institute defines 'significant events' as important milestones in the evolution of our nation. The timeline has been constructed on a national rather than a regional basis, keeping the focus on New Zealand as a whole.

In selecting the events listed in Chapter 1 (Timeline), we have considered whether an event fulfils any of the following criteria:

(i) It had a wide-ranging impact on New Zealand society, especially if it had a 'ripple effect', leading to other significant events (for example, we include the 2011 Christchurch earthquakes but do not include the 2016 Milford Sound earthquake). We have also included significant changes in legislation or the functioning of legislative bodies.

(ii) It was the first of its kind in New Zealand (for example, the first workers' strike in New Zealand in 1821). If we discuss sports events, disasters or infrastructure, we are looking to illustrate inventions or show lessons learned and policies implemented.

(iii) It had an impact on the world stage, contributing to global knowledge or improving our national reputation (for example, Nobel prize winners or the publication of Katherine Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* in 1920).

However, at its heart this book is about New Zealanders – how we acknowledge and respond to events that happen to us and how we create legislation and institutions to safeguard what is precious to us and propel us forward.

The timeline is not totally comprehensive and we acknowledge that there are many other events worthy of inclusion. We also appreciate that there will not necessarily be universal agreement as to which events have been included nor whether the specific calendar date we include is the best date to use for an event.

Our aim is to provide a concise overview while offering readers the opportunity to delve into further detail as desired. For this reason, Chapters 2–9 contain lists of key information: Heads of

State, Governors and Governors-General, Premiers and Prime Ministers, political parties, Royal Commissions, referenda, Treaty Settlements, and peace support operations. The back-inside cover also contains three graphs illustrating changes in New Zealand's population over time, changes in land cover use over time and the location of legal boundaries currently existing in our marine area.

An event in isolation gives us limited information but, when linked with others, patterns begin to emerge. Chapter 10 documents these patterns through the identification of common 'threads'. We have identified 65 historical threads, grouped under 12 major headings. Many of these threads will continue onwards into the future and provide a useful tool for developing foresight. The fold-out contained in the front-inside cover illustrates the patterns that exist when we are able to view all 655 events on one page.

The timeline can either be read consecutively, as 655 events from 1769 to 2017, or by following one of the 65 historical threads. Although there are clearly many more linkages, for simplicity we have selected what we believe is the most relevant thread for each entry on the timeline. Further, we acknowledge there are many different ways such events could be grouped, but we put forward our suggestions in the hope that these threads provide a useful framework for exploring New Zealand's long-term future.

Nation Dates is an evolving project designed to leave readers considering what future events New Zealanders should be working towards, either collectively or individually. In view of this, we provide space at the end of the book for you to suggest significant dates for subsequent editions and to record events you would like to see happen in the future.

These suggestions can also be made through the book's website: www.nationdatesnz.org.

A constitutional journey

Our hope is that *Nation Dates* will give readers a deeper understanding of our constitutional history. Chapter 11 outlines recent developments towards establishing a constitution for New Zealand.

We are shaped by our culture, our family, our generation and our personal experiences. However, we can also shape the lives of people we will never meet by looking after our social and natural environment. Our particular time in history presents opportunities to review, redress, empower and build a culture for future inhabitants of this country.

Although our past is visible, it is not always the same past – we look back on our country's history through different eyes. Having said this, our past is clearer than our future – we look forward knowing our future is full of challenges and possibilities. What we have in common is our desire to create a better future and a belief that our hard work will make that future a reality. What is less clear is where we have been, where we are now and the type of nation we want to leave future generations. To this end, our history contains patterns to help guide our progress. This book is designed to enable us, individually or together, to respect the past and be excited about the future.

ka mua, ka muri
walking backwards into the future

— Adapted from Cook, J., 1770; King, 2003: 18, 90–92, 102, 104–105; MCH, n.d.[a]; Moon, 2010: 16; National Archives of Australia, 2005; Reeves, 1898: 25; Taonui, 2011.

1 Timeline

The following timeline provides an overview of 655 significant events that have contributed to the development of New Zealand as a nation from 8 October 1769 to 30 June 2017.

To read the book by threads, follow the square brackets (a full list of the 65 threads can be found in Chapter 10). For example, the first entry is the beginning of the second thread called 'Constitutional developments'. The next year in this thread is 1770. This is abbreviated in the text to [t2–1770].

If we could not find the exact date, we have noted this by recording n.d. (no date) and placing these events at the end of the list of events for that year.

Macrons are included except when the phrase is from a source that does not use macrons, in which case it is replicated as stated in the reference.

Other than legislation, all text is referenced. To conserve paper and make the web-based references easily accessible, the references identified in the text are available on the book's website: www.nationdatesnz.org.

1769
8 Oct

Cook lands in Poverty Bay

Lieutenant James Cook's ship, *Endeavour*, lands at the mouth of the Tūranganui River, near Gisborne. Cook writes in his diary that 'We saw in the Bay several Canoes, People upon the shore and some houses in the country. The land on the Sea-Coast is high with steep cliffs and back inland are very high mountains'. Many early encounters between Cook's men and Māori were 'short, suspicious and violent'. During this first voyage, one of Cook's crew kills a Māori man who was judged to be approaching in a 'hostile' manner after ceremoniously challenging the crew and a second Māori man is killed after 'snatching a sword from an Englishman and brandishing it menacingly'. Neither casualty was ordered by Cook, who regretted the actions taken by his men. On Cook's second voyage, in 1773, 10 crew 'were killed by Maori at Queen Charlotte Sound', but Cook suspected 'his own men may have provoked the incident'. See an image of Cook on page 16. [t2–1769]
(Belich, 1996: 122; Cook, J., 1769; King, 2003: 103–104; Salmond, 1993: 138)

1769
15 Nov

Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Coromandel Peninsula

From 1769–1770 Lieutenant James Cook charts the New Zealand coastline, proving that the land is a group of islands rather than one continent. He proclaims British possession of New Zealand at Mercury Bay on the Coromandel Peninsula. [t2–1770]
(MCH, 2009a)

1769
17 Dec

Surville lands in Tokerau (Doubtless Bay)

Jean-François-Marie de Surville anchors his ship the *St Jean Baptiste*, a 'French Indian vessel on a trading expedition bound for "Davis Land", an island rumoured to be off the coast of Terra Australis'. While in Doubtless Bay to gather food and water for his men, Surville takes local chief Ranginui prisoner for what was thought to be theft, and 'seize[s] two fine canoes'. Ranginui dies of scurvy shortly before arriving in Peru. [t63–1772]
(Salmond, 1993: 299, 322, 339, 340, 343, 399)



Three paddles, from *A Collection of Drawings made in the Countries visited by Captain Cook in his First Voyage*.
— Sydney Parkinson, 1769

‘E tū ki te kei o te waka, kia pakia koe
e ngū ngaru o te wū’
‘Stand at the stern of the canoe and
feel the spray of the future
biting at your face.’

— Whakataukī gifted to NZ Police by Ngāti Porou leader
Dr Apirana Mahuika, 1996

1770
31 Jan

Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Queen Charlotte Sound

Lieutenant James Cook proclaims British possession of New Zealand a second time, this time at Motuara Island. He raises the Union Flag and names the inlet Queen Charlotte Sound. See the quote opposite. [t2–1801]
(Cook, J., 1770; MCH, 2009a)

1772
4 May

Du Fresne lands in the Bay of Islands

Two naval vessels, the *Mascarin* and the *Marquis de Castries*, arrive in the Bay of Islands. On 12 June Captain Marc Joseph Marion du Fresne is 'attacked and killed along with other members of a fishing party which had gone ashore. A second party was attacked the next day. In all, 25 officers and men lost their lives'. Although no one is sure of the actual events, an account of the massacre is written by the French writer Alexandre Dumas, based on the log of du Fresne's Lieutenant, Monsier Crozet. [t63–1809]
(Dumas, 1949: 21, 28, 32; Dunmore, 1990)

1773
n.d.

Sheep, pigs and goats introduced

During his second voyage to New Zealand, Cook (now officially Captain James Cook) releases a ram, a ewe, and a number of boars and sows in Queen Charlotte Sound. This is the first time sheep set foot on New Zealand soil, and they only survive a few days. Cook releases a pair of goats in the same year. [t11–1777]
(MCH, n.d.[b]; Petrie, 2009)

1777
n.d.

Rabbits introduced

During his third voyage to New Zealand, Cook releases rabbits for sport, food and fur. Their population rapidly increases, leading to rabbit plagues in the 1870s, 1920s, 1940s and 1980s. The introduction of rabbits has widespread ecological, agricultural and economic impacts. [t11–1791]
(HBRC, 2003; Peden, 2009; Wilson, J., 2009a)



Captain James Cook and vignette of his death.
— Sir Nathaniel Dance Holland, 1800

‘… we took it up to the highest part of the Island and after fixing it fast in the ground hoisted thereon the Union flag and I dignified this Inlet with the name of Queen Charlottes Sound and [took] formal pos[s]ession of it and the adjacent lands in the name and for the use of his Majesty.’

— Lieutenant James Cook, 31 January 1770

1791
Dec

Earliest record of whaling

The ship *William and Ann* is the first to be recorded hunting whales in New Zealand waters. The ship originally departed from England bound for Australia with convicts on board. It then went on to Doubtless Bay to hunt sperm whales. Whale and seal oil were to become two of New Zealand's most important early exports, along with sealskins, timber, and flax, 'with tattooed Maori heads a gruesome additional item'. [t11–1814]
(Phillips, 2009a; R. W. T. & McLintock, 2009; Saunders, 1926)

1801
n.d.

Mūori are first referred to collectively as 'Maori'

The first use of the word 'Maori' is recorded in the journal of the ship *Royal Admiral* in the Firth of Thames. By the 1830s the majority of the population is using the term 'Maori'. Europeans are known as 'Pakeha', probably coming from 'the pre-European word pakepakeha, denoting mythical light-skinned beings'. [t2–1835]
(King, 2003: 146–147)

1809
Dec

Boyd incident

While moored at Whangaroa Harbour, the sailing ship *Boyd* is attacked by local Māori. The attack is sparked when the son of a Whangaroa chief is flogged after refusing to work in exchange for his passage. His kin seek revenge, leading to the deaths of most of the Europeans on-board. [t63–1818]
(MCH, 2014a)

1814
9 Nov

Kendall becomes first judicial appointment

Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Lachlan Macquarie, appoints missionary Thomas Kendall as Resident Magistrate in the Bay of Islands due to concerns over offences committed against Māori both on land and on-board ships. Kendall goes on to become an author, a schoolteacher and a priest but is later shunned 'for his affair with a Maori woman'. [t55–1841]
(Ballara, 1990; Binney, 2010; ENZB, n.d.; Lineham, 2017; SSC, 2005: 3)

1814
22 Dec

Horses and cattle introduced

The first horses in New Zealand, a stallion and two mares, arrive in the Bay of Islands. One of the mares is gifted to the Ngāpuhi chief Ruatara by the Governor of New South Wales. In the same year Reverend Samuel Marsden brings a bull and two heifers to New Zealand. [t11–1814]
(Fonterra, n.d.; Keane, 2009)

1814
25 Dec

First Christian service

In early November Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Lachlan Macquarie, issues a proclamation that grants Reverend Samuel Marsden 'formal leave for a period of four months to establish a mission in New Zealand' 'on the condition that he would ascertain the potential for New Zealand as the site of an official British settlement'. Marsden delivers a Christmas Day sermon at Rangihoua in the Bay of Islands, which is translated by local iwi chief Ruatara. [t58–1941]
(Sharp, 2009; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 88, 93)

1814
n.d.

Merino sheep introduced

Reverend Samuel Marsden successfully introduces Merino sheep from Australia 'to his mission station at Waimate North'. Large-scale sheep farming begins in 1843 when a flock of 300 Merinos from Australia are driven from Wellington to the Wairarapa. [t11–1819]
(Dalton, 2010; McLintock, 2009a)

1815
n.d.

First book in te reo Mūori published

Thomas Kendall publishes the first book in te reo Māori, *A Korao no New Zealand; or, the New Zealander's first book; being an attempt to compose some lessons for the instruction of the natives*. Containing 'phrases, word lists and religious instruction', and intended to be 'an aid to educate and convert Māori children', it is printed and published in Sydney. [t52–1820]
(Binney, 2010; Warren, 2016)



Samuel Marsden (1764–1838).
— Unknown artist, 1913

‘Some civilized Government must take New Zealand under its protection, or the most dreadful evils will be committed by runaway convicts, sailors and publicans.’

— Reverend Samuel Marsden, April 1837

1818
n.d.

Musket Wars begin

The Musket Wars are a period of internal fighting between iwi. Māori enter into an arms race, with many iwi competing to obtain muskets – usually through trading with Europeans. Between 1818 and the early 1830s, around 20,000 Māori lose their lives. 'The Ngāpuhi chief Hongi Hika is usually seen as responsible for beginning the Musket Wars'. In 1820 he travels to England (see also below). Hongi Hika's 'main aim, in which he was eventually successful, was to acquire muskets. He was also given a suit of armour, which gained him a reputation for invulnerability, and helped to demoralise his foes'. 'Hongi's campaigns set off a chain reaction of further wars and migrations, as displaced groups sought new lands. This brought about a major redistribution of the Māori population, particularly in the North Island.' [t63–1843]
(Ballara, 1990; Keane, 2011; Knox, 2014; MCH, 2011a; 2015a)

1819
25 Sep

First wine grapevines planted

Reverend Samuel Marsden (left) plants a vineyard in Kerikeri, marking the beginning of wine production in New Zealand. [t11–1832]
(MCH, 2017a)

1820
n.d.

Chiefs help compile first Mūori dictionary

Chiefs Hongi Hika and Waikato travel to England with the missionary Thomas Kendall. While in England 'they were made much of in society, and introduced to George IV'. 'At Cambridge they assisted Professor Samuel Lee with the compilation of the first Māori dictionary': *A grammar and vocabulary of the language of New Zealand*. Kendall is often accredited as the person who published the first Māori dictionary. [t52–1835]
(Ballara, 1990; Binney, 2010; Lineham, 2017)

1821
Oct

First workers' strike

The first recorded strike takes place in the Bay of Islands when Māori timber-workers, likely paid in food or other goods, stop work and demand to be paid 'for their labour in Money, as was the case in England, or else in Gun Powder'. [t53–1840]
(Derby, 2016; Northern Amalgamated Workers Union, n.d.)

1831
n.d.

Rangatira sign a petition to King William IV

A meeting of 13 northern rangatira in Kerikeri sign a petition to the King, asking him to 'look after his hapū who are behaving in an uncivilised manner'. [t33–1882]
(Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1832
28 Mar

Busby becomes first and only British Resident

Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Richard Bourke, with the agreement of the British Government, appoints James Busby as 'New Zealand's first and only British Resident'. Busby arrives in New Zealand on 5 May 1833. His main duties are to 'protect "well-disposed settlers and traders", prevent "outrages" by Europeans against Māori [and] apprehend escaped convicts'. [t41–1841]
(MCH, 2007a; 2017b; Moon, 2010: 26; Orange, 1990; The Community Archive, 2009)

1832
n.d.

First export shipment of wool

The first export shipment of wool leaves the Bay of Islands. [t11–1837]
(DOC, n.d.[a])

1834
n.d.

United Tribes of New Zealand flag chosen

'Northern chiefs gather at Busby's house at Waitangi to choose a Flag of the United Tribes of New Zealand to fly on New Zealand-built trading ships.' [t37–1902]
(MCH, 2009b)

1835
17 Feb

First book printed in New Zealand

William Colenso, a missionary and printer engaged by the Church Missionary Society, prints a Māori translation of the *Epistles of Paul to the Philippians and to the Ephesians*. His press was set up in Paihia in the Bay of Islands in 1834. He later also prints 5000 copies of the *New Testament* in Māori. [t47–1840]
(Petersen, 2009)

1835
28 Oct

Declaration of Independence

'A Declaration of Independence of New Zealand [He Wakaputanga o te Rangatiratanga o Nu Tirene] is drawn up by Busby without authorisation from his superiors. This asserts the independence of New Zealand, with all sovereign power and authority resting with the hereditary chiefs and tribes.' The declaration is sent by James Busby to King William IV and formally signed by the Crown in 1836. By 1839 this declaration has been signed by 52 Māori chiefs. The declaration has since been seen by many Māori as 'British recognition of an independent Maori nation'. [t2–1837]
(MCH, 2009b; 2009c; 2017c)

1835
21 Dec

Darwin arrives in New Zealand

The HMS *Beagle*, captained by Robert FitzRoy (who later became Governor of New Zealand), spends nine days in the Bay of Islands. The primary aims of the five-year voyage are to 'carry out charting work in South America and run a chain of chronometric readings around the globe'. Charles Darwin is engaged as a naturalist and takes advantage of the opportunity to collect specimens from around the world. Darwin goes on to write *On the Origin of Species* (1859), considered by many to be the most important scientific work of the 19th century. [t52–1856]
(MCH, n.d.[c]; Watson, 2005: inside cover)

1837
May

The New Zealand Association established

The Association is established under the chairmanship of Edward Gibbon Wakefield after his publication in December 1829 of *A Letter from Sydney, the Principal Town of Australasia* (with Robert Gouger listed as editor). The *Letter* proposes a theory of 'systematic colonisation' of Australasia by the British so as to alleviate population growth in Britain. The *Letter* was actually written while Wakefield was in Newgate Prison, London, where he was imprisoned for abducting the underage heiress Ellen Turner in order to marry her. [t2–1837]
(Pretty, 1967; Steer, n.d.)

1837
18 Dec

Busby's report arrives at Colonial Office

A report from James Busby, dated June 1837 and referred to by Lord Glenelg (British Secretary of State for War and the Colonies) as 'intelligence', arrives two days before a decisive meeting between Glenelg and the New Zealand Association. While negotiations between the Association and the British Government collapse the following year, the content of Busby's report (including 'dire descriptions of Māori disease and mortality') set the context for the British Government to increase its formal presence in New Zealand. Missionaries who had previously argued that 'colonisation by whites invariably destroyed indigenous races' and 'that this could be prevented in New Zealand if the country was left to the missions, backed by the government' became increasingly convinced that Britain must exercise authority over New Zealand. [t2–1837]
(Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 303–305)

1837
n.d.

Possums introduced

The Australian brushtail possum is introduced to New Zealand at Riverton, Southland, to contribute to the fur trade. The introduction of possums has widespread ecological, agricultural and economic impacts. [t11–1838]
(Brockie, 2009)

1837
n.d.

De Thierry proclaims himself Sovereign Chief of New Zealand

On his arrival from France, Baron Charles de Thierry proclaims himself 'Sovereign Chief of New Zealand'. His actions are viewed with derision by his own followers but this event highlights concerns by both English and Māori regarding French influence in New Zealand. [t2–1838]
(Orange, 2009)

1838
1 Feb

Hobson's report arrives at Colonial Office

A second report on the state of New Zealand (dated 8 August 1837) arrives in London. It was prepared by Captain William Hobson for the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Sir Richard Bourke. This report is commissioned to describe the 'New Zealand situation' and make 'suggestions for the securing of the best interests of Maoris [*sic*] and Europeans there'. While less dire than Busby's June 1837 report, Hobson suggests 'that some form of British jurisdiction be established'. Hobson and Busby's reports are published together on 7 February 1838. [t2–1838]
(Elder, 1932: 528; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 305)

1838
8 Aug

Select Committee of the House of Lords' Report published

A select committee of the House of Lords in London hears submissions from interested parties on the future of New Zealand. The committee issues a report titled *Report from the Select Committee of the House of Lords on the Present State of the Islands of New Zealand*, which resolves '... that Support, in whatever Way it may be deemed most expedient to afford it, of the Exertions which have already beneficially effected the rapid Advancement of the religions and social Condition of the Aborigines of New Zealand, affords the best present Hopes of their future Progress in Civilisation'. [t2–1839]
(Select Committee of the House of Lords, 1838: 2)

1838
n.d.

Gorse introduced

Gorse is introduced as a hedge plant. It spreads quickly and is later declared a weed by the Noxious Weeds Act 1900. [t11–1839]
(Hill et al., 2000: 909–910)

1839
Mar

Honey bees introduced

Mary Bumby introduces honey bees to New Zealand, bringing two hives from England with her on-board the ship, the *James*. By the 1860s Māori were selling significant amounts of honey from wild hives, making them the first commercial beekeepers. By the end of the 1920s there were 100,000 hives in New Zealand, increasing to 335,000 by 1988. [t11–1871]
(Gillingham, 2008)

1839
15 Jun

Letters Patent extend New South Wales' territory to include New Zealand

As early as 1787, the coordinates in which New Zealand sits had, in part at least, been included within the dependencies of New South Wales, which are designated to include 'all adjacent islands'. This *Letters Patent* clarifies the situation by naming the land sitting within those coordinates as New Zealand and 'altering and enlarging the limits of the territory of New South Wales, so as to include Norfolk Island and any territory which may be acquired in sovereignty by Her Majesty, her heirs or successors, within that group of islands in the Pacific Ocean commonly called New Zealand, lying between the latitudes of 94° 30' and 47° 10' S, and 166° 5' and 179° E longitude from the meridian of Greenwich, &c.'. Hence, this *Letters Patent* effectively appoints Sir George Gipps (the Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies) as the first governor of New Zealand (although, in practice, Gipps delegates his powers to Hobson). See Chapter 3 for a full list of Governors and Governors-General. [t2–1839]
(Allsop, 2009: 4; Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 54; McLean, 2016a)

1839
30 Jul

Hobson becomes first and only British consul

Until this point the British Government held the view that it had not established sovereign power over New Zealand and that New Zealand remained independent. This changes when the British Government, under a *Letters Patent*, 'appoints William Hobson as consul to New Zealand, with instructions to obtain sovereignty with the consent of a "sufficient number" of chiefs' and thereby establish the sovereign authority of the British Crown. With the arrival of Hobson in the Bay of Islands on 29 January 1840, the role of British Resident effectively comes to an end. Together Hobson and Busby begin to plan a treaty to carry out the intentions of the British Government. [t2–1839]
(MCH, 2009b; McLean, 2016a; Te Papa, n.d.[a]; Waitangi Tribunal, 2014: 340)

1839
14 Aug

Normanby issues instructions on a potential treaty

Lord Normanby, the British Colonial Secretary, issues instructions to William Hobson to indicate how he is to proceed with finalising Britain's relationship with New Zealand. The instructions include 'gaining Maori approval for a cession of sovereignty, the broad outline of the need for a treaty to be signed with Maori and the way in which existing purchases by Europeans were to be dealt with'. Normanby also confirms the British Government's recognition of New Zealand as a 'sovereign and independent state'. [t2–1839]
(MCH, 2017d)

1839
27 Sep

First New Zealand Company settlement signed

A deed for the purchase of land in the Port Nicholson (Wellington) area is signed between local Māori chiefs and the New Zealand Company (which is ostensibly the former New Zealand Association). On 22 January 1840 the first New Zealand Company settlers arrive on the ship *Aurora* in Petone, Wellington. [t2–1839]
(Hutt City Council, n.d.; NZ Govt, 2008)

1839
11 Dec

King Louis-Philippe approves a French colony at Akaroa

'In 1838 Jean François Langlois, commander of the whaling ship *Cachalot*, embarked on a grandiose scheme for a French colony at Akaroa. After a dubious land purchase from Māori he established the Nanto-Bordelaise Company in France to carry out the project. In 1839 King Louis-Philippe agreed to provide assistance.' This event puts further pressure on the British Government to secure the colony. [t2–1840]
(Copland, 2009; Foster, 2009a)

1840
30 Jan

Land purchases prohibited and Crown monopoly established

Hobson reinforces the proclamation made by Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies, Sir George Gipps, who prohibits private land purchasing and establishes a Crown monopoly. He also forbids existing claims from being 'recognised until they had been investigated by the authorities'. [t35–1841]
(MCH, 2016a)

1840
6 Feb

Treaty of Waitangi (Te Tiriti o Waitangi) signed

The Treaty of Waitangi is signed between the 'Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland' and the 'Native Chiefs and Tribes of New Zealand'. The Treaty is widely recognised as New Zealand's founding document. It was written in just a few days, with versions in both English and te reo Māori. Inconsistencies across translations have since caused issues of interpretation. [t2–1840]
(MCH, 2011b; Taonui, n.d.)

1840
Feb

Russell becomes capital of New Zealand

Hobson (now using the title Lieutenant-Governor) establishes his seat of government near Okiato and names the first capital Russell (Kororāreka). [t39–1840]
(MCH, 2016b; NZ Govt, n.d.[a]; Wilson, J., 2009b)

1840
18 Apr

First newspaper printed in New Zealand

Owned and edited by Samuel Revans, the *New Zealand Gazette* is the mouthpiece of the New Zealand Company, supporting the company in its ongoing feuds with the colonial administration. The first issue of the *New Zealand Gazette* had been published in London the year before, but the second, published on 18 April, was the first newspaper printed in New Zealand. [t47–1898]
(NLNZ, n.d.[a])

1840
21 May

Hobson proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand

Lieutenant-Governor Hobson 'proclaims British sovereignty over all of New Zealand: over the North Island on the basis of cession through the Treaty of Waitangi and over the southern islands by right of discovery'. This proclamation of British sovereignty follows that of Captain Cook in 1769 and 1770. Under the New South Wales Continuance Act 1840 (UK), New Zealand becomes officially a Dependency of New South Wales. [t2–1840]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 109; MCH, 2009b; n.d.[d])

1840
Sep

First New Zealand bank established

The New Zealand Banking Company, the first bank to be founded in New Zealand, is established in Russell (Kororāreka). On 24 March 1840 (six months earlier), the Union Bank of Australia opens on the Petone foreshore and begins issuing the first bank notes. [t23–1861]
(Grant, D., 2010a; Petone's First Hundred Years, 1940: 50; Tripe, 2010)

1840
Sep

Auckland becomes capital of New Zealand

Hobson moves the seat of government to the shores of the Waitematā Harbour, founding Auckland as the second capital. [t39–1865]
(Wilson, J., 2009b)

1840
28 Oct

Eight-hour work day first established

Carpenter Samuel Parnell negotiates with his employer, George Hunter, for an 'eight-hour work day' for himself. He later informs arriving workmen of the custom. [t53–1890]
(Atkinson, 2017; MCH, 2010a)

1840
16 Nov

Charter of 1840 establishes Crown Colony

This is a 'charter for erecting the colony of New Zealand, and for creating and establishing a Legislative Council and an Executive Council, and for granting certain powers and authorities to the Governor'. The *New Zealand Charter of 1840* brings New Zealand's connection with New South Wales to an end. New Zealand adopts 'institutions of government and political practices from the "mother country". To rule the country the British Government appoints governors' (advised by appointed executive and legislative councils) 'but accountable only to the Colonial Office in London'. What are now known as the North, South and Stewart islands were given the names 'New Ulster', 'New Munster', and 'New Leinster', respectively. [t2–1841]
(Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 69–72; MCH, 2016c; Wilson, J., 2009b)

1841
3 May

Hobson becomes Governor in own right

William Hobson becomes Governor (previously Lieutenant-Governor) and appoints an Executive Council and a Legislative Council. The Executive Council consists of a Colonial Secretary, a Treasurer, and an Attorney-General, while the Legislative Council includes the Executive Council with the addition of three Justices of the Peace. 'All were Pakeha, land owning men.' [t41–1856]
(Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000; Simpson, K., n.d.)

1841
1 Jul

First New Zealand tariff system introduced

The Customs Regulation Ordinance 1841 introduces the first tariff. Previously, New Zealand came under the jurisdiction of the New South Wales tariff regulations. [t26–1845]
(Goldsmith, 2008: 18)

1841
22 Dec

Supreme Court established

The Supreme Court Ordinance 1841 establishes 'the beginnings of a domestic legal system'. The first case is heard by the Supreme Court (known since 1980 as the High Court) in January 1842. [t55–1846]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 110; Courts of New Zealand, n.d.)

1841
n.d.

Provisions of the Treaty of Waitangi first incorporated into legislation

Treaty provisions are incorporated into legislation under the Land Claims Ordinance 1841. [t2–1846]
(Jamieson, 2004: 113)

1841
n.d.

Native Protectorate Department established

Missionary George Clark becomes 'chief protector of aborigines', while also having the 'conflicting role' of being a land purchaser for the Crown. In 1846 Governor George Grey disbands the Native Protectorate Department and instead 'appoint[s] a native secretary to implement his instructions'. [t35–1842]
(MCH, 2016a)

1842
7 Mar

First use of death penalty

A 17-year-old Māori boy is 'the first person to be judicially executed in New Zealand'. In accordance with English common law, people could be sentenced to death if they were guilty of murder, piracy or treason. 'There were no great concerns over the guilty verdict, but there was a degree of shock and concern among Māori over the manner of [the] execution. The British legal process was seen as drawn-out and cold-blooded. Māori custom would have resulted in almost immediate death and, as the son of a chief [he] could have expected to receive a blow from a mere to the back of his head. The fact that the execution was public was seen as a great source of shame and humiliation.' [t50–1846]
(MCH, 2010b; 2014b; Newbold, 2011)

1842
15 May

Pre-Treaty land purchase investigations begin

'From 1842 land claims commissioners investigated all land purchases made before the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. If the commissioners concluded that a purchase was made in good faith, they could validate it and award a Crown Grant of up to 4 square miles (1037 ha). If the purchase was invalid or exceeded that size, the excess land became Crown land.' Land Claims Commissioner William Spain determines that most of the purchases made by the New Zealand Company in Wellington and elsewhere are invalid, 'but not all his recommendations were acted upon. There was subsequently a shift to arbitrating agreements with Māori to allow settlement in Wellington to go ahead'. Hobson had retained up to three Land Claim Commissioners as the work 'was too big a job for one man to deal with in a reasonable time'. [t35–1844]
(MCH, 2016a; Tonk, 1990)

1843
17 Jun

Wairau incident

In early 1843 the New Zealand Company sends surveyors onto tribal land on the Wairau plains near Nelson. After months of peaceful objection with no results, Ngāti Toa chiefs evict the surveyors and burn their shelters in June. Captain Arthur Wakefield, brother of William Wakefield (principal agent of the New Zealand Company), responds by mobilising a settler militia, which attempts to arrest the chiefs responsible. A confrontation results in the deaths of at least 22 Europeans and four Māori. [t63–1844]
(Mitchell & Mitchell, 2009)

1844
Mar

First New Zealand debenture notes issued

To address debts accrued during Hobson's regime, his successor, Governor FitzRoy, issues an ordinance that authorises the issuing of debenture notes. These are effectively New Zealand's first state-approved currency. [t24–1858]
(Moon, 2010: 70)

1844
8 Jul

First chopping down of flagstaū by Heke

Hōne Heke, a renowned politician and a skilled orator who was held in high regard by many Māori and Pākehā, makes his first assault on the flagstaff at Kororāreka. The flagstaff is chopped down by his right-hand man, Te Haratua, to signify dissatisfaction with the effects of European colonisation. Following its re-erection by the British, the flagstaff is attacked again on 10 and 19 January 1845. Heke's final attack on the flagstaff on 11 March 1845 leads to an outbreak of war in the north. [t63–1845]
(MCH, n.d.[e]; Whakamiharo Lindauer, n.d.)

1844
8 Aug

First settlement under Treaty of Waitangi

Māori land owners in Taranaki have their land returned to them after Governor FitzRoy (who replaced Hobson), declares in a letter to Wakefield that its purchase was unlawful and in breach of the Treaty of Waitangi. FitzRoy says that the New Zealand Company's 'purchase of the land was a "complete mess" and that it ... ignored the absentee Maori owners of the land when making the transaction'. This decision overrides Land Claims Commissioner William Spain's earlier ruling that recommended the sale should proceed. 'This gave relief to Maori but caused settlers to threaten a recourse to arms.' [t35–1844]
(Belgrave, 2005: 227; Moon, 2010: 72; MoJ, 1996: 26–27; Tonk, 1990)

1844
n.d.

Private land purchases temporarily permitted

After pressure from both Māori and settlers, Governor FitzRoy waives the Crown's exclusive right to purchase Māori land, enabling private land purchases to be temporarily permitted. [t35–1846]
(MCH, 2016a)

1844
n.d.

European diseases significantly affect the Mūori population

The arrival of Europeans brings diseases such as measles, influenza, typhoid fever and tuberculosis. During the decade between 1844 and 1854, epidemics decimate Māori villages. 'The Māori population fell by up to 30% between 1769 and 1840.' The 19th-century historian Elsdon Best noted '... many villages [were] almost depopulated, and many settlements were decimated on account of the scourge. Natives of several parts of the North Island have told me ... that when the famous rewharewha (influenza) was ravaging the land the dead were often so numerous that they were *le*ft in the houses unburied, while the survivors fled in terror to seek a new home elsewhere.' [t7–1890]
(Lange, R., 2011; Royal Society NZ, 1904)

1845
11 Mar

Kororūreka whaling post destroyed

Russell (Kororāreka) is attacked by local Māori for the final time and war breaks out in the north. The whaling port, with a reputation as 'the hell-hole of the Pacific', is largely destroyed, with between 12 and 20 fatalities on each side. [t63–1845]
(MCH, 2009d; 2017e)

1845
19 Apr

First local government rates system attempted

The Public Roads and Works Ordinance 1845 represents the first attempt to establish a system whereby local authorities could levy rates to pay for things such as roads, bridges, waterworks and markets. This is followed by several pieces of legislation in the 1860s, including the Municipal Corporations Act 1867, which aimed to consolidate local authorities. [t26–1866]
(Goldsmith, 2008: 48–49)

1845
8 May

Puketutu pū attacked

'British troops and their Māori allies fought against Māori led by Hōne Heke and Kawiti after these chiefs' forces sacked Kororāreka. There were three major engagements: Māori victories at Puketutu [8 May] and Ōhaeawai [10 July], and, on 11 January 1846, a British victory – of sorts – at Ruapekapeka. Governor George Grey (who replaced FitzRoy), claimed victory and Māori submission.' These conflicts indicate the extent to which tensions in the north between Māori and settlers intensified. [t63–1860]
(MCH, 2016a; 2017f; 2017g; 2017h)

1846
28 Aug

New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK)

This Act divides New Zealand into two provinces, New Ulster (North Island) and New Munster (South Island). The Act also sets out a complex three-tiered system of government, with elected municipal corporations, provincial assemblies and a general assembly. [t2–1846]
(MCH, n.d.[f]; DoJ, 1986: A-8)

1846
17 Nov

Resident Magistrates Courts established

The Resident Magistrates Court Ordinance 1846 establishes a lower court system to decide on 'a limited range of criminal cases and civil claims'. The lower court system was intended to lighten the workload of the two judges of the Supreme Court. [t55–1862]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 110)

1846
28 Dec

Charter of 1846 endorses local self-government

In response to the New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK), a *Letters Patent* (1846) is issued, 'being the New Zealand Charter' of 1846. It proposes in detail the creation of a complex 'hierarchy of representative institutions with direct and indirect elections'. Never fully implemented, the Act (and Charter) are suspended in 1847 and replaced by the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK). [t2–1847]
(Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 73–78; Joseph, 2007: 105–106)

1846
n.d.

Armed police force established

A more organised and centralised structure is implemented by Governor Grey to preserve order and suppress rebellion in the infant colony. It replaces the New South Wales system, where police magistrates recruited forces at a local level. 'The new frontier of colonial New Zealand require[s] British order to be imposed before it [can] be enforced, and police therefore operate more by force, especially towards Māori, than consent.' [t50–1895]
(Hill, 2012a)

1846
n.d.

Land deemed to be 'surplus' is retained by the Crown

'In 1846, the British Government instructed that all Māori landownership was to be registered; land deemed to be unused or surplus was to become Crown land. Governor George Grey reinstated the exclusive Crown right to purchase Māori land provided for in the Treaty of Waitangi. Crown agents developed some dubious practices to persuade Māori to sell, and they could offer whatever the government was prepared to pay, rather than a market rate. The government was the arbiter as well as the defendant when Māori complained.' [t35–1847]
(MCH, 2016a)

1847
9 Jun

Legal decision: R v Symonds (The Queen v Symonds)

This case establishes the status of Māori land rights after the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. Justice Henry Samuel Chapman finds that Māori have 'Native title' rights to their land, which exist independent of the Treaty. These rights ensure that Māori ownership of land cannot be extinguished without their free consent, and that the Crown has the first right to purchase the land if and when the decision is made to sell it. [t35–1860]
(VUW, n.d.; Ward, A., 1997: 476)

1847
13 Dec

New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK) suspended

Governor Grey suspends the introduction of the 1846 Act, 'claiming that the settler population of 13,000 could not be trusted to pass measures that would protect the interests of the 100,000–plus Māori population'. Grey is concerned this could lead to conflict, so delays the implementation of the provisions relating to provincial and general assemblies for five years. [t2–1849]
(DoJ, 1986: A-9; MCH, n.d.[ff])

1849
n.d.

Settlers constitutional associations established

'Associations [are] formed by wealthy and influential settlers' to introduce 'representative government' to New Zealand. This means 'a government that is elected by, and therefore representative of, the people'. 'Responsible government implies representative government, but the reverse does not necessarily follow'. New Zealand achieves representative government in 1854 and responsible government in 1856. [t2–1850]
(IrwinLaw, n.d.; Joseph, 2007: 12; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1850
4 Jul

New Zealand Company's charter surrendered

The New Zealand Company's existence as a colonising body ends. The Company had come into financial strife and been unable to recoup its losses, leaving it no choice but to surrender its charter. [t2–1852]
(Waitangi Tribunal, 2003: 255–256)

1852
30 Jun

New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK)

This Act sets out a system of representative government for New Zealand. Six provinces (later extended to ten) each with their own elected superintendents and provincial councils, a national General Assembly with a Crown-appointed Legislative Council and a 'House of Representatives elected every five years by males over the age of 21 who own, lease or rent property of a certain value' are to be established. [t2–1854]
(MCH, 2009b; 2016d; n.d.[ff])

1852
Sep

Gold discovered near Coromandel

Prospector Charles Ring finds 'payable gold' at Driving Creek, near the Coromandel township, marking the first significant gold discovery. This is followed by further discoveries across the country, particularly on the West Coast, in Otago and on the Coromandel Peninsula. Although not all discoveries lead to the establishment of significant long-term sites, New Zealand's gold yield is enough to support a series of gold rushes through to the 1920s. The rushes lead to an increase in immigration from Australia, Europe and America. Large numbers of male migrants also come from China, where New Zealand is referred to as 'New Gold Hill'. [t15–1856]
(McLintock, 2009b; Tourism NZ, n.d.[a]; Walrond, 2006)

1852
n.d.

Kūngitanga movement established

Tamihana Te Rauparaha and Matene Te Whiwhi first introduce to North Island iwi 'the idea of a Kīngitanga movement to establish a Māori nation'. The movement discusses the possibility of denying British sovereignty and is an attempt to create unity. However, several prominent Māori refuse to lead the movement and it is not universally recognised across iwi. Predominant support comes from the iwi and hapū of the Waikato, Taupō, East Coast, Taranaki and Hawke's Bay areas. In 1858 the Waikato chief Pōtatau becomes the first Māori King. [t32–1858]
(MCH, 2007b; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1853
14 Jul

First general election begins

New Zealand's first general election begins in the Bay of Islands and concludes on 1 October in Otago. 'The House of Representatives' first 37 Members of Parliament are elected' and 'its members quickly demanded full self-government'. [t17–1867]
(Electoral Commission, 2016c; MCH, 2009b; 2014c, n.d.[f])

1854
24 May

First meeting of General Assembly

The General Assembly meets for the first time in Auckland. It consists of a Legislative Council appointed by the Crown, and a House of Representatives to be elected every five years. 'In 1854, though the new Parliament was still only there to provide advice to the governor, politicians had already asked for self-governance in domestic matters, rather than having to defer to Britain. That year, while awaiting the reply from London, the acting governor, Colonel Robert Wynyard, appointed politician James FitzGerald to his Executive Council. Thomas Forsaith succeeded FitzGerald in the role. However, neither the "FitzGerald ministry" nor the "Forsaith ministry" lasted long'. Many considered neither man to be a true premier. 'Late in 1854 London approved self-government' for New Zealand. [t2–1856]
(MCH, 2009b; 2014c; 2016d; n.d.[ff]; McLean, 2016b)

1854
n.d.

Volunteer fire brigade established

The first volunteer fire brigade is established in Auckland. Previously, fire brigades had been organised by insurance companies to fight fires only in buildings they insured. Some regions had regulations requiring citizens to have two buckets of water on hand at all times. [t61–1885]
(Swarbrick, 2010)

1855
23 Jan

Wairarapa earthquake

A magnitude 8.2 earthquake occurs in the southern part of the North Island, altering the landscape of the Wellington region. New land is raised above sea level, which has a significant effect on the city's urban development. [t6–1886]
(McSaveney, 2009a)

1856
7 May

Sewell becomes first Premier

'Henry Sewell becomes the first Premier, but his administration lasts only a fortnight' due to his belief that the provinces must be subordinate to the central 'general government'. This was contested by a narrow majority of 'provincialists'. [t41–1893]
(Grant, I. F., 2003: 26; McLauchlan, 2009: 198)

1856
Oct

Collingwood-Takaka district gold rush begins

Following the discovery of gold in the Aorere Valley, a gold rush to the Collingwood-Takaka district ensues. By May 1857, 1500 miners are working in the district, and by August 1859 gold to the value of approximately £150,000 has been exported from Nelson. 'Early miners [use] primitive equipment, gold pans and sluice boxes with the gold-bearing gravel being shoveled by hand. Hydraulic methods using high-pressure water [are] developed to work elevated terrace deposits, and water races [are] built over long distances ... to convey water to the mine sites.' [t15–1861]
(McLintock, 2009b; MED, n.d.[a])

1856
n.d.

Mantell reconstructs Moa skeleton at British Museum

In 1840, 19 year-old Walter Mantell arrives from England 'beguiled by the propaganda of the New Zealand Company'. He becomes a politician (see timeline entry on page 45) and a naturalist. Over the years he sends 'numerous crates of moa bones' to the British Museum. In 1856 he helps reconstruct a full skeleton of a giant moa from multiple birds. The moa is mentioned in Darwin's *On the Origin of Species* (1859). See image opposite. While the British Museum currently retains possession of New Zealand's largest moa, *Dinornis elephantopus*, Te Papa Tongarewa retains possession of the first dinosaur fossil found in England, an *Iguanodon* tooth. The tooth was part of a collection held by Walter's father, Gideon Mantell, a respected English palaeontologist. [t52–1865]
(Cadbury, 2000: 324; Sorrenson, 2010; TerraNature Trust, 2010)



Skeleton of the extinct giant moa (*Dinornis*).
— Unknown artist, c. 1850

‘I think we may safely infer that the islands of New Zealand were densely peopled ... by tribes of gigantic ostrich-like birds, of species and genera which have long since been obliterated ...’

— Vice-President of the Geological Society of London
Gideon Mantell, 2 February 1848

1856 n.d. Responsible government established

'"Responsible government" begins in New Zealand, with an executive supported by a majority in the House of Representatives.' Responsible government means 'the executive is held accountable to the legislature' and 'facilitates democratic decision-making in a constitutional monarchy'. Governor Thomas Gore Browne continues to retain responsibility for defence and Māori affairs. 'By keeping control of policy in the crucial areas of defence (troops paid for by the British taxpayer were stationed in New Zealand) and Maori affairs, Gore Browne also set up tensions between Government House and politicians that lasted more than a decade.' [t2–1857]
(IrwinLaw, n.d.; Joseph, 2007: 11; MCH, 2009b; 2014c)

1857 n.d. Legislative Council members appointed

After the establishment of 'responsible government', the government begins appointing Legislative Council members, and immediately starts 'stacking' the Council with its own supporters. The Legislative Council is the Upper House of New Zealand's Parliament and is modelled on England's House of Lords. The aim is to ensure legislation is not passed in haste. [t2–1858]
(New Zealand Parliament, 2006a)

1858 28 May English Laws Act 1858

This Act of the General Assembly confirms that the colony of New Zealand inherits all English statutes and common law as existing on 14 January 1840 that are applicable to the circumstances of New Zealand. This wording left continuing uncertainty as to which imperial statutes New Zealand had inherited. The Imperial Laws Application Act 1988 finally allays the uncertainty by specifying the imperial statutes that apply as law. [t2–1871]
(Joseph, 2007: 22–23; Waitangi Tribunal, 2010)

1858
28 May

British coins become legal tender

The English Laws Act 1858 also retroactively applies the Coinage Act 1816 (UK) as existing on 14 January 1840. This eliminates legal uncertainty and results in British coins becoming legal tender in New Zealand. [t24–1868]
(Matthews, 2003: 42)

1858
3 Jul

Census Act 1858

This Act 'instituted a national European census every three years'. 'There are obvious differences between then and now.' In 1851 the whole European population 'was the same size as Timaru in 2013. Men outnumbered women by four to three. Most people were young: only one in every 127 people was over 60'. The census frequency was amended to every five years by the Census Act 1877. Since 1877 there have only been four times when the national census has not been conducted as scheduled: in 1931 during the Great Depression, in 1941 during World War II, in 1946 'for political reasons' and in 2011 due to the Christchurch earthquakes. 'The first attempt to count (rather than estimate) the total Māori population was a census of Māori taken over a year between 1857 and 1858.' At this time the 'total Maori population was given as 56,049 of whom 38,269 lived in the province of Auckland'. 'This was the point at which Maori became a minority in New Zealand.' 'From 1951, the European and Māori censuses were integrated into a general New Zealand census.' The graph on the back cover illustrates the census data (both Māori and European) from 1878 to today. [t51–1886]
(McLintock, 2009c; Moon, 2010: 78; Statistics NZ, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1858
n.d.

Pūtatau becomes first Māori King

'The Waikato chief Te Wherowhero becomes the first Māori King, taking the name Pōtatau. The rise of Te Kīngitanga reflects Māori desires for a leader to unite the tribes, protect land from further sales and make laws for Māori.' [t32–1860]
(MCH, 2009b)

1860
Feb

Land Wars begin

The New Zealand Land Wars begin when Lieutenant-Colonel Murray proclaims martial law, despite no ostensible acts of hostility from Māori opposing false land sales. The declaration comes after the build up of clear tensions between the rights of Māori to 'refuse to sell their land' and the right and responsibility of the 'Governor to maintain law and order in native districts'. Key battles during this time include the Battle of Waireka (1860), the Battle of Rangiriri (1863), the Battle of Ōrākau (1864) and the Battle of Gate Pa, Tauranga (1864). A date to commemorate the land wars is decided in 2016. [t63–1863]
(Māori Television, 2016; MCH, 2016e; NZ Museums, n.d.; Rutherford, 2009)

1860
10 Jul

Kohimarama hui

Over 200 Māori leaders hold a conference under government patronage during which officials make efforts to clarify the clauses within the Treaty of Waitangi by 'presenting it in the most benevolent light'. [t35–1861]
(Maori Messenger, n.d.; Network Waitangi Taranaki, 2000)

1860
n.d.

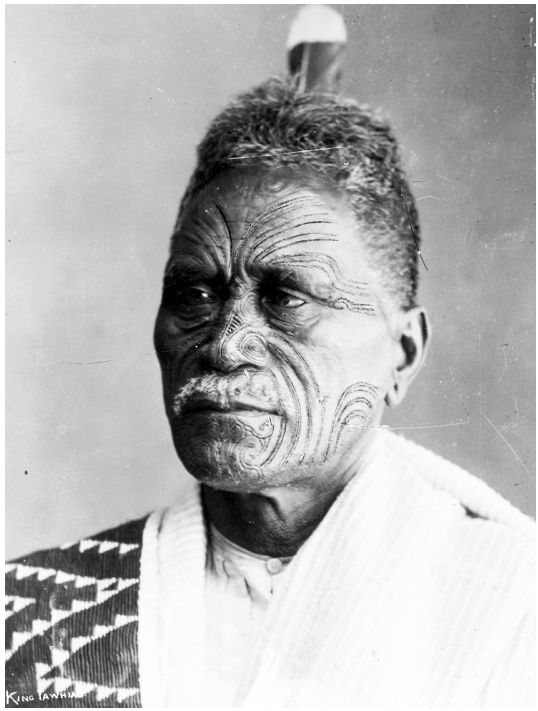
Tūwhiao becomes second Mūori King

Tukaroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao inherits the kingship following the death of his father Pōtatau, the first Māori King. See image opposite. [t32–1894]
(Mahuta, 2010)

1861
May

Otago gold rush begins

Australian prospector Gabriel Read discovers gold in Otago. By December the population of the area has increased from around 13,000 to over 30,000, with many miners coming from Australia. [t15–1862]
(McLintock, 2009d)



Tūkaroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao,
the second Māori King.
— Unknown photographer, c. 1880

‘Ki te kūhore he whakakitenga
ka ngaro te iwi.’

‘Without foresight or vision the
people will be lost.’

— King Tāwhiao

1861
Jul

Mantell appointed Native Minister and seeks fulfilment of promises to Ngūi Tahu

Walter Mantell agrees to take the post of Native Minister on condition that unfulfilled promises made in 1848 to Ngāi Tahu (when acquiring vast areas of land for the New Zealand Government) would be resolved. Six months later he resigns, as this condition is not met. Mantell was also a naturalist. See timeline entry and image on pages 39–40. [t35–1862]
(MCH, 2009e)

1861
29 Jul

Bank of New Zealand established

The New Zealand Bank Act 1861, an initiative of Aucklander Thomas Russell, establishes the Bank of New Zealand (BNZ). The aim of the Act is to create a national institution to rival the Bank of New South Wales and Union Bank of Australia (UBA) and, by 1865, the BNZ eclipses these two Australian institutions. [t23–1934]
(Rice, 1992: 67)

1861
n.d.

Native Department established

In 1858, in reaction to the establishment of the Māori King movement, Governor Browne created a Minister of Native Affairs (without a ministry or department). 'It was an unsatisfactory compromise and was not resolved until, on Colonial Office instructions, responsibility for Maori affairs was transferred to the local ministry in 1861'. The department is established in response to concerns that 'Browne's administration had failed to govern the Maoris [*sic*]'. The Native Department becomes Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK). [t34–1892]
(Sorrenson, 1963: 34; 1986: B-14; TPK, n.d.[a])

1862
15 Sep

Court of Appeal established

A Court of Appeal is established to hear appellate cases in New Zealand. The previous appeals process involved taking cases to the Privy Council in London and was financially prohibitive for many people. [t55–2003]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 113; McLintock, 2009e)

1862
15 Sep

Native Lands Act 1862

The Native Lands Act 1862 sets up the Native Land Court, 'a court of Māori chiefs chaired by a Pākehā magistrate'. The Act allows 'Māori to deal directly with settlers over land' sales. Because the Act contravenes the Treaty, it needs to be approved in London. The Act is 'barely implemented before it [is] replaced in 1865'. [t35–1863]
(MCH, 2016e)

1862
n.d.

First telegraph line laid

The first telegraph line in New Zealand is established between Lyttelton and Christchurch. [t12–1866]
(Wilson, A. C., 2010a)

1862
n.d.

Wakamarina and West Coast gold rush begins

Miners first begin to migrate to the West Coast. By September 1865 there are 16,000 miners on gold fields throughout the region. [t15–1867]
(McLintock, 2009f)

1862
n.d.

New Zealand Steam Navigation Company established

This is New Zealand's first large coastal shipping company. From this point, steam-powered ships begin to dominate the coastline and by the 1870s they make up half the vessels in New Zealand coastal waters. [t16–1863]
(McLean, 2009)

1863
7 Feb

HMS *Orpheus* disaster

HMS *Orpheus* is wrecked on the Manukau Harbour bar, resulting in the deaths of 189 crew members. It remains New Zealand's worst maritime disaster. [t10–1902]
(CCL, n.d.[a])

1863
8 Jun

Boundaries of colony fixed

The New Zealand Boundaries Act 1863 fixes the boundaries of the colony of New Zealand for constitutional purposes. These boundaries include a number of individual islands and groups of islands. [t5–1900]
(Stout & Stout, 1911: 1)

1863
12 Jul

British troops invade Waikato

British troops cross the Mangatawhiri stream, previously declared by the Māori King Movement (Kīngitanga) to be an 'aukati (a line that should not be crossed)'. A breach of this kind is considered to be an act of war. The intention of the British is to 'dig around the Kīngitanga' until it falls. The movement is viewed as a 'separatist movement that challenged British sovereignty' and 'an anti-land-selling league'. The conflict culminates in a battle at Ōrākau, after which the Waikato people are forced into a pocket of land that becomes 'known as the King Country, and the Waikato lands [are] confiscated by the government'. [t63–1866]
(MCH, n.d.[g]; Royal, 2010)

1863
1 Dec

New Zealand's first public railway opens

The first steam railway connects Christchurch with Ferrymead, which is over seven kilometres away. [t16–1865]
(Atkinson, 2010a; IPENZ, 2009; Wilson, J., 2009c)

1863
3 Dec

New Zealand Settlements Act 1863

'[A] parent statute which allowed the governor to proclaim districts that had been "in rebellion" and then to set apart within such districts "eligible sites for colonization"; persons owning land taken were entitled to compensation except those "engaged in levying or making war or carrying arms" against the Crown (s5); the Act established the Compensation Courts (s8).' [t35–1865]
(Boast, 2009: 263)

1865
24 May

Construction begins on a section of the South Island Main Trunk line

Large crowds celebrate the turning of the 'first sod' in the construction of the railway between Christchurch and Timaru. [t16–1872]
(Atkinson, 2010b; The New Zealand Railways Magazine, 1931)

1865
26 Jul

Wellington becomes capital of New Zealand

The seat of government moves from Auckland to Wellington, which becomes the country's third capital. [t39 ends]
(MCH, 2017i; Wilson, J., 2009b)

1865
26 Sep

All Mūori declared British subjects

The Native Rights Act 1865 declares all Māori to be British-born subjects, thus giving effect to Article Three of the Treaty of Waitangi. The Act confirms Māori are to have the same rights and privileges as British subjects, as if natural-born subjects of the Crown. [t1–1948]
(Green, D., 2009a; Joseph, 2008: 8)

1865
30 Oct

Native Lands Act 1865

This Act establishes the Native Land Court, which converts customary title of land to individual title, making it easier for Māori land to be sold to Pākehā settlers. Justice Minister Henry Sewell (previously Premier) describes the Court's aims as being 'to bring the great bulk of the lands in the Northern Island ... within the reach of colonisation' as well as 'the detribalisation of the Māori – to destroy, if it were possible, the principle of communism upon which their social system is based and which stands as a barrier in the way of all attempts to amalgamate the Māori race into our social and political system'. [t35–1866]
(MCH, 2016e; 2016f; 2017j; Taonui, 2012b)

1865
Dec

Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey established

The Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey are established under the directorship of geologist and naturalist James Hector, who believed that 'one of the most important duties in connection with the geological survey of a new country is the formation of a scientific museum'. In its first nine months the museum receives 1600 visitors and accumulates 14,000 specimens and artefacts for its collections. The New Zealand Geological Survey produces annual *Reports of Geological Exploration*, and assesses various areas of New Zealand for their scientific or economic importance. The presence of gold and coal is of particular interest. In 1892 responsibility for geology and mining moves to the Mines Department and the Survey is no longer funded. In 1907 the Colonial Museum is renamed the Dominion Museum, which is the predecessor to 'Te Papa (housing the national art collection among its taonga)'. The latter opens on 14 February 1998. [t52–1867]
(Nathan, 2009; Te Papa, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c])

1866
17 Jan

Bay of Plenty land confiscation ordered

448,000 acres of land belonging to Ngāi Tūhoe, Te Whakatōhea and Ngāti Awa are confiscated by the government after the execution of an Anglican priest in the Bay of Plenty the previous year. This confiscation includes seizing land belonging to Ngāi Tūhoe, who have not signed the Treaty of Waitangi, including their 'only substantial flat land and their only access to the coast'. Their lack of access to arable land and coastal food sources contributes to later famines. [t35–1872]
(Fairfax Media, 2012; Higgins, 2008: 210; Laugesen, 2007; McGarvey, 2005)

1866
Jan

First oil struck at New Plymouth

The first oil well in New Zealand is dug in 1865 'at Moturoa, on the New Plymouth foreshore' and oil is struck at 20 metres. [t14–1886]
(Envirohistory NZ, 2011; Hoskin, 2004)

1866
26 Aug

First Cook Strait cable laid

The first Cook Strait telegraph cable is laid between Lyall Bay and White's Bay and timely communication between the North and South Islands becomes possible. [t12–1876]
(Stephens, 2008a; Wilson, A. C., 2010a)

1866
Oct

Stamp and death duties introduced

'The first permanent tax taken directly from the taxpayer – rather than indirectly' is stamp and death duties. Previously, 'over 60% of tax revenue came from alcohol and tobacco'. Sugar was also taxed. The stamp and death duties are 'forced on the population [due to] the cost of the 1860s New Zealand wars'. 'Stamp and death duties [are] passed into law in October 1866.' Stamp duties tax documents (such as mortgage deeds) and death duties tax inheritance. Death duties exist in some form until 1992 when they are abolished by the Minister of Finance Ruth Richardson. [t26–1878]
(Goldsmith, 2008: 308; 2010a)

1866
n.d.

Te Kooti imprisoned without trial

'During 1865 and 1866, with the rise of the Pai Mārire movement, the government arrest[s] people thought to be aiding the so-called rebels. Te Kooti Rikirangi of Poverty Bay was one of these.' 'He [is] sent to the Chatham Islands, and his pleas for a trial [are] ignored. On 4 July 1868, Te Kooti and many followers [escape]. They [are] subsequently pursued on the East Coast and in the Urewera and the Taupō districts.' Te Kooti was pardoned in 1883. 'He founded the Ringatū Church and provided it with rituals and structures that last to this day.' [t63–1870]
(MCH, 2016e)

1867
8 Feb

Heaphy becomes first New Zealander to receive the British Victoria Cross

Charles Heaphy becomes the first colonial recipient of the British Victoria Cross (VC) in recognition of his gallantry as a member of the Auckland Volunteer Rifles at Waiari, near Te Awamutu. Heaphy had gone to the aid of a wounded soldier under fire. The VC was introduced in 1856 by Queen Victoria and is the highest British award, presented for valour in the face of enemy action. It had previously been unavailable to colonial troops. To date, there have been 21 New Zealand recipients of the VC. In 1869 the New Zealand Cross was established, and awarded to 23 men who served during the New Zealand Land Wars. These were the only recipients of this rare military honour. [t65–1988]
(MCH, 2012a; 2012b; 2016c)

1867
10 Oct

Native Schools Act 1867

This Act establishes a national state-controlled system of primary schools for Māori. English is the dominant language, and many Māori are supportive of their children learning English. However, the policy is later enforced rigorously, with many reports of punishment for children speaking Māori at schools. [t52–1867]
(King, 2003: 211; NZETC, 1867a)

1867
10 Oct

New Zealand Institute Act 1867

This Act is designed to co-ordinate and assist the activities of a number of regional research societies including the Auckland Institute, the Wellington Philosophical Society and the Otago Institute by establishing the New Zealand Institute. The director of the Colonial Museum automatically becomes the manager of the New Zealand Institute and oversees the production of the Institute's journal, the *Transactions*. Contributors to the journal include James Hector, William Colenso, Charles Fleming, Thomas Hocken and Ernest Rutherford. From 1933, the Institute becomes the Royal Society of New Zealand. [t52–1869]
(NLNZ, n.d.[b]; Te Papa, n.d.[b])

1867
10 Oct

Māori seats created for a five-year duration

The Maori Representation Act 1867 is passed to provide for 'the better Representation of the Native Aboriginal Inhabitants of the Colony of New Zealand'. Four Māori electoral districts are created as 'a temporary measure until such time as the fact that the tribal nature of Māori land ownership denied Māori the vote was rendered irrelevant by the issue of Crown grants'. This provision is to have a five-year duration. [t17–1868]
(DoJ, 1986: A-29; NZETC, 1867b)

1867
10 Oct

Protection of Animals Act 1867

The 'first of a series of Animal Protection Acts' is passed in order to protect introduced animals and formally recognise the acclimatisation societies founded throughout New Zealand during the 1860s. For example, 'in 1867 the Auckland Societies imported emus, starlings, yellow hammers, skylarks, chaffinches, blackbirds and thrushes, Rockhampton sparrows, magpies, Java sparrows, doves, pigeons and seagulls'. Trout were also introduced at this time, under the Salmon and Trout Act 1867. [t15–1875]
(Walrond, 2008)

1868
15 Apr

First elections with Māori electorate seats

The first elections are held with the Māori seats. [t17–1870]
(MCH, 2016e; 2016g)

1868
2 Nov

Time standardised

The advent of the telegraph increases the need for accurate time-keeping, prompting the adoption of an official, countrywide time. Originally set at 11 and a half hours ahead of Greenwich Mean Time (GMT), this is changed to GMT + 12 hours during the Second World War. [t24–1895]
(DIA, n.d.; McKinnon, 2012a)

1869
3 Jun

New Zealand's first university established

New Zealand's first university, the University of Otago, is founded by the University of Otago Ordinance 1869. An area encompassing 100,000 acres of pastoral land is endowed to the University, which is 'authorised to grant degrees in Arts, Medicine, Law and Music'. [t52–1870]
(University of Otago, n.d.)

1870
Feb

Last British Imperial Regiment leaves

From 1866 the British Government begins to withdraw its imperial troops, leaving New Zealand to make its own military arrangements. 'For its part, the Imperial Government welcome[s] the proposal, for it considered the colony with its growing population [to] be able to fend for itself.' Due to general unease in the wake of Te Kooti's escape, the 18th Regiment stayed longer than originally envisaged. [t63–1881]
(Barber & McLintock, 2009)

1870
28 Jun

Vogel actions public works plan

Colonial Treasurer Julius Vogel proposes a scheme for the development of New Zealand's public infrastructure, stating that 'we recognize that the great wants of the Colony are – public works, in the shape of roads and railways; and immigration ... the two are, or ought to be, inseparably united'. The 'development would be financed by £10 million, to be borrowed on overseas markets'. Prior to this the economy had been depressed for a number of years, and prices for gold production, wool and wheat were declining. The low level of immigration was also a concern. Years later, Vogel also noted that he had hoped employment of Māori through his public works scheme would help promote peaceful relations between Māori and non-Māori. Vogel goes on to become Premier twice. (See Chapter 4). In 1889, on returning to England, Vogel publishes the science fiction novel *Anno Domini 2000; or, Woman's Destiny*, which imagines New Zealand in the year 2000. [t40–1912]
(Armstrong, W. R., 2009; Dalziel, R., 1986: 104–105; MCH, 2014d; Vogel, 1889)

1870
12 Sep

Voting by secret ballot introduced for European seats

The Regulation of Elections Act 1870 requires voting by secret ballot if a poll is demanded. The Act is considered to be one of the most important electoral reforms in New Zealand's history. It acknowledges the vote as an individual right rather than a public trust, undermining one of the strongest arguments against universal suffrage. 'The adoption of the secret ballot opened the door for the progressive extension of the franchise to all adult men and – eventually – to women.' [t17–1872]
(Atkinson, 2003: 55)

1870
12 Sep

University of New Zealand established

The New Zealand University Act 1870 establishes the University of New Zealand, which is overseen by a council of regional representatives and financed through a £3000 annual grant. The University of Otago becomes a constituent college of the University of New Zealand; however, it retains the title of 'university' rather than becoming a 'university college'. Canterbury College is the first affiliated institution. [t52–1871]
(McLintock, 2009g)

1871
7 Jan

First official visit to the United States

During this first official visit of a New Zealand representative to the United States, Colonial Treasurer Julius Vogel signs a contract with New York shipping contractor W. H. Webb for the commencement of a steamer service between New Zealand and San Francisco. Vogel intends to increase trade between the two countries and requires that the American contractor lobby the United States Government for lower trade tariffs on wool and flax. Between 1870 and 1872 the value of New Zealand exports to the United States increases from £37,000 to £337,915, with wool the greatest export by a significant margin. [t2–1871]
(Dalziel, R., 1986: 115–119)

1871
5 Apr

Agent-General role is created as first overseas representative

The Agent-General (based in London) is New Zealand's first permanent overseas representative appointment. Between 1871 and 1905 five Agent-Generals are appointed: Isaac Earl Featherston, Julius Vogel, Francis Dillon Bell, Westby Brook Perceval and William Pember Reeves. In 1905 the position title is changed to High Commissioner. [t2–1872]
(Dalziel, R., 1975: 13; MCH, 2016h)

1871
8 Aug

University of Otago opens all classes to women

The University of Otago is the first university in Australasia and the United Kingdom to open all classes to women. [t52–1877]
(Hughes & Ahern, 1993: 9; Page, 1990)

1871
22 Aug

First dairy co-operative established

The first dairy co-operative is established in Dunedin. Dairy co-operatives pool available resources and manage the marketing aspect of the members' operations. By 1920, 85% of New Zealand's dairy factories are managed by dairy co-operatives. These co-operatives gradually merge until only four large organisations remain in the late 1990s. [t11–1882]
(Fonterra, n.d.; Stringleman & Scrimgeour, 2009)

1872
1 Jul

First New Zealand shipping line established

The need to manage the rapid growth of trade leads to the establishment of the Auckland-based New Zealand Freight Company. A year later the Auckland-, Wellington-, Christchurch- and Dunedin-based provincial companies merge to form a single national company called the New Zealand Shipping Company. In 1875 the Union Steam Ship Company is established in Dunedin and plays a key role in inter-colonial trade between New Zealand and Australia. [t16–1885]
(Rakaia, n.d.; Rice, 1992: 80)

1872
11 Oct

Two Mūori Members of Parliament join the Legislative Council

In addition to the four Māori seats established in 1867, two Māori Members of Parliament are appointed to the Legislative Council. 'Māori participation in government departments at senior levels occurred as early as 1900 when Dr Maui Pomare was appointed Medical Officer to the Maoris [*sic*].' [t2–1876]
(Durie, 2003: 117; Parliamentary Service, n.d.)

1872
25 Oct

Mūori seats extended another five years

The Maori Representation Act Amendment and Continuance Act 1872 extends the duration of the Māori seats for a further five years. This follows the expiry of the Maori Representation Act 1867. [t17–1876]
(DoJ, 1986: A-30)

1872
n.d.

Native Affairs Committee established

The committee was established to 'handle the flood of Maori petitions that poured into the House'. Historian M. P. K. Sorrenson states that while all four 'Maori members sat on the Native Affairs Committee ... they were invariably outvoted on large issues – like the return of confiscated lands – but sometimes won favourable decisions on lesser matters. According to Ward, the committee "was one institution which helped ... to prevent the Maori from quite despairing of the parliamentary system". Yet for the Maori members, despair and despondency must have been common for much of the time. Unable to speak English and therefore unable to follow the normal cut and thrust of parliamentary debates, and very often ignored or ridiculed when they did speak on important Maori matters, the Maori members were little more than a token representation that enabled the pakeha [*sic*] members to salve their consciences while also relieving the Maori of much of their remaining land and autonomy.' [t35–1873]
(Sorrenson, 1986: B-25–B-26)

1873
2 Oct

Native Land Act 1873

This Act means that a 'title could no longer be awarded to hapū or iwi'. The Act 'allowed the Native Land Court to fragment the ownership of Māori land. Instead of having 10 names listed as owners and the rest of the tribal group missing out, everyone with an ownership interest was now to be put on the title. Conceived of as a way to recognise tribal ownership, this did not individualise land ownership but fragmented it. Individual Māori received shares in blocks that were then partitioned and repartitioned, at great time and expense, into uneconomic segments. This, and the ordinary costs of living, forced many to sell their interests. Prospective purchasers (both Crown and private) resorted to secretive methods such as paying advances to numerous individuals, sometimes for years, then going to the court and claiming the percentage of the block corresponding to their proportion of the shares.' This 1873 Act is replaced by a number of successive Acts including the Native Land Act 1886 and the Native Land Act 1888. The legislation is overhauled with the introduction of the Native Land Act 1909. [t35–1877]
(CAG, 2011: 104; MCH, 2016e; 2016f)

1875
3 Mar

Waihi gold rush begins

The Waihi area opens for prospecting and a gold rush ensues. [t15–1887]
(MED, n.d.[a]; Ohinemuri, n.d.)

1876
21 Feb

First trans-Tasman cable laid

A communications cable is laid from Australia to New Zealand, landing north of Nelson at Cable Bay. On 21 February it opens for public use; 54 telegrams are received and 93 are sent during this first day. Cable news direct from England appears the next day for the first time in New Zealand newspapers. [t12–1878]
(Wilson, A. C., 2010b)

1876
29 Aug

Parliament petitioned for proportional Māori representation

Nearly 400 members of Ngāti Kahungunu, led by H. M. Rangitakaiwaho, petition Parliament that 'the present Maori representation Act [Maori Representation Act 1867] should be repealed'. The petitioners request that the Māori representation be 'in the same proportion as the representation is of the European race by European members' and 'for the Māori electorates to be based on tribal boundaries'. In September that year a Bill providing for an increase in Māori representation in the House to seven members is introduced by Hori Taiaroa, although it is not passed. [t17–1876]
(Hansard, 1876: 230–231; Rangitakaiwaho, 1876; Sorrenson, 1986: B-24)

1876
14 Oct

Māori seats now extended indefinitely

The existence of Māori seats is extended indefinitely through the Maori Representation Acts Continuance Act 1876. There are no moves to abolish the Māori seats amid fears that a flood of Māori voters on the European rolls would affect the chances of Europeans in those seats. [t17–1876]
(Sorrenson 1986: B-24)

1876
1 Nov

Abolition of the provinces

The provinces are abolished. This leaves central government as the only law-making authority. This leads to the establishment of a number of local bodies. [t2–1892]
(MCH, 2009b; McKinnon, 2012b)

1876
25 Dec

'God Defend New Zealand' is first performed

'God Defend New Zealand' is first performed publicly. The words are written by Thomas Bracken and the music composed by John Woods. In 1940 the government buys the rights to the song, declaring it the national hymn and in 1977 it becomes one of two national anthems (the other being 'God Save the Queen'). [t36–1911]
(Cryer, 2004: 35, 37, 63, 73)

1876
n.d.

Grey proposes 'one man, one vote'

Sir George Grey (previously Governor) introduces a 'one man, one vote' Bill. The Bill is defeated, meaning voters still need property to qualify. [t17–1879]
(McLauchlan, 2009: 199)

1877
17 Oct

Legal decision: Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington

The case of Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington concerns Ngāti Toa land, which was gifted to the Anglican Bishop for a Māori school at Porirua that was never built. Parata seeks the return of the land, however Chief Justice Prendergast declares Māori to be 'a primitive tribal society possessing no laws capable of recognition or protection by the Courts'. He holds that the Treaty of Waitangi is no more than a 'simple nullity' and does not recognise any native title. [t35–1879]
(MCH, 2009f; 2017k)

1877
29 Nov

Free primary school education established

The Education Act 1877 enables all primary school children to receive free, compulsory education (including Māori children). Approximately 730 public primary schools are established by regional education boards. [t52–1881]
(Swarbrick, 2009a)

1878
2 Feb

First telephone communication made

Electrician Charles Henry organises a 'talking telegraph' test using a telephone instrument and wire between the Dunedin Telegraph Office and the Tokomairiro office in Milton, 57 kilometres away. He asks numerous questions and receives instantaneous responses. [t12–1960]
(Newman, 2010)

1878
2 Oct

Long depression begins

The City Bank in Glasgow collapses, leading to a reduction in available credit for New Zealand. The long depression lasts until the early 1890s. [t13–1929]
(Easton, 2010; University of Glasgow, n.d.)

1878
29 Oct

Land tax introduced

Premier Sir George Grey introduces a land tax through the Land Tax Act 1878 to shift the burden of taxation off the poor. This is replaced the following year with a broader property tax that covers the value of land, herds and personal possessions. Over time, income tax (rather than land tax) becomes the more prevalent tax. [t26–1891]
(Goldsmith, 2010a; McAlister et al., 2012: 4)

1879
25 Feb

Major meetings on Treaty of Waitangi begin at ūrūkei

'Meetings at Kohimarama (Ōrākei) (1879), Te Tii (1881) and other places [bring] the Treaty of Waitangi back into prominence. More than 3000 Māori [attend] the 1881 meeting at which a monument to the Treaty was dedicated at Te Tii Marae and demands for a Māori parliament were put to the government.' [t35–1889]
(MCH, 2016e)

1879
19 Dec

Universal suffrage for European men

The Qualification of Electors Act 1879 enables every non-Māori man who 'has resided for one-year in the colony' (whether they own property or not) the right to vote in a European electorate. It also enables every Māori man who meets certain property requirements the right to vote in a European electorate: 'Every male Māori of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, whose name is on a ratepayers' roll in force within the electoral district in respect of which he claims to vote' or holds a £25 freehold estate 'is entitled to be registered as an elector'. [t17–1881]
(MCH, 2016i; Vasil, 1990: 173)

1879
19 Dec

Parliamentary term shortened from five to three years

The New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK) extends the maximum term to five years. This is later shortened to three years by the Triennial Parliaments Act 1879. [t4–1934]
(Stout & Stout, 1911: 95–96)

1881
15 Aug

Connon becomes first woman in British Empire awarded honours degree

Helen Connon, the first woman enrolled at Canterbury College in 1876, receives an MA with first-class honours in English and Latin, becoming the first woman in the British Empire to be awarded a degree with honours. Connon goes on to become the second female principal of Christchurch Girls' High School and to marry John Macmillan Brown, one of Canterbury College's founding professors. They have two daughters. The daughters are tutored by their parents at home, until Connon dies suddenly while on holiday in Rotorua. Their eldest daughter Millicent marries Archibald Baxter (who becomes a conscientious objector in World War I, see timeline entry on page 91). 'Millicent's commitment to anti-militarism, and later nuclear disarmament, continued for the rest of her life.' Keen naturalists, Millicent and Archibald 'discovered a new species of plant, *Gingidium baxterii*'. Their youngest son is poet James K. Baxter. [t52–1894]
(Cooper, 1996; Hankin, 1993; Press, 1881)

1881
24 Sep

Country quota established

The Representation Act 1881 establishes a 'country quota' to reduce the marginalisation of rural interests as New Zealand becomes more urbanised. The quota – under which 33% was added to the rural population for the purpose of determining electoral boundaries – is intended to maintain the 'existing balance between urban and rural parliamentary constituencies'. The quota was decreased in 1887, increased in 1889 and eventually abolished in 1945. [t17–1881]
(McLintock, 2009h)

1881
24 Sep

Single-member electoral districts established

The Representation Act 1881 creates 91 European electoral districts, each returning one member. [t17–1887]
(DoJ, 1986: A-39)

1881
5 Nov

Parihaka attacked

A military force of 1589 men invades the Taranaki settlement, whose people are dedicated to passive resistance in their opposition to the confiscation of Māori land. The Governor of New Zealand, Sir Arthur Gordon, had been dispatched by Britain to calm the mounting tensions. However, Native Minister John Bryce takes the opportunity afforded by the Governor's visit to Fiji to bring matters to a head. Bryce leads the invasion 'mounted on a white charger, with sabre and full military uniform'; he is peacefully greeted by more than 2000 villagers. The government is clearly uncomfortable with the attack and an information blackout suppresses official reports for over two years. Those reports eventually reveal that 'Parihaka had been taken without resistance; that it was "completely broken up"; that about 1500 men, women and children had been arrested; and that six were imprisoned, including Te Whiti and Tohu, who were held on charges of sedition'. On 9 June 2017 Attorney-General Chris Finlayson states the events 'were among the most shameful in the history of the country' and the 'Crown's actions left the people "impoverished, demoralised and vilified"'. Finlayson apologises 'for the atrocities committed' and 'acknowledges that [the Crown] failed to recognise or respect the vision of self-determination and partnership that Parihaka represented'. 'It is the Crown's sincerest hope that through this apology Parihaka and the Crown can now acknowledge their shared past, move beyond it, and begin to work together to fulfil the vision of peaceful coexistence that Tohu and Te Whiti described'. Parihaka are given $9 million 'to use for their development – including new buildings, as well as archaeological work'. [t63 ends]
(Coster, 2017; Hanui-Thompson, 2017a; MCH, n.d.[h]; NZ Herald, 2017a; Waitangi Tribunal, 1996)

1882
2 Jan

First large dairy factory built

The New Zealand and Australian Land Company transforms an unprofitable sheep station into several smaller dairy farms and soon builds the first large-scale dairy factory in the country – the Edendale Dairy Factory. [t11–1882]
(Hocken, 1898; Nightingale, 2009a)

1882
15 Feb

First shipment of frozen meat to Britain

'The success of the sailing ship *Dunedin*'s first shipment of frozen meat from New Zealand to Britain in 1882 ... paved the way for the trade in frozen meat and dairy products that was to become the cornerstone of New Zealand's 20th-century economy.' [t11–1899]
(MCH, n.d.[i])

1882
25 Jun

Ngūpuhi take a petition to England

A deputation arrives in London seeking to petition Queen Victoria to 'appoint a "Royal English Commission" to investigate and rectify laws that contravened the Treaty'. The petition also seeks permission to establish a Māori Parliament. [t33–1884]
(Orange, 1993; 2004: 100–101)

1884
n.d.

King Tūwhiao presents a Waikato petition to Queen Victoria

The Māori King, Tāwhiao, travels to London on behalf of a Waikato party to petition Queen Victoria concerning similar issues to those expressed by the Ngāpuhi deputation in 1882. [t33–1914]
(Orange, 2004: 100–102)

1885
4 Feb

Women's Christian Temperance Union established

The Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) is the first national women's organisation established in New Zealand and advocates for stricter alcohol laws. The WCTU goes on to play a critical part in helping women win the vote in 1893. Kate Sheppard was a foundation member and 'is the country's most famous suffragette. Because New Zealand was the first country to introduce universal suffrage, Sheppard's work had a considerable impact on women's suffrage movements in other countries.' [t61–1896]
(Cook, M., 2011a; MCH, 2012d; WCTU, 1886; n.d.)

1885
15 Apr

Construction of the North Island Main Trunk line begins

Premier Robert Stout, Ngāti Maniapoto leaders, and others gather at Pūniu to launch the construction of the central section of the North Island Main Trunk railway. [t16–1906]
(MCH, 2008a)

1885
n.d.

Russian scare leads to military fortifications

New Zealand builds major fortifications along its coast in response to a fear of a Russian invasion, which grew out of Anglo–Russian rivalry in Afghanistan. [t62–1899]
(Wilson, J., 2009d)

1886
Feb

First hydroelectric station opens

A small hydroelectric plant opens at the Bullendale mine in Central Otago to power gold-stamping equipment. [t14–1888]
(DOC, n.d.[f]; Martin, 2010; NZX, n.d.; Petchey, 2006: 7)

1886
28 Mar

New Zealand-born residents become the majority

The majority of non-Māori people living in New Zealand are now born in the country rather than being immigrants. [t51–2006]
(MCH, 2010c; Statistics NZ, n.d.[c])

1886
10 Jun

Mt Tarawera eruption

The Mt Tarawera eruption lasts over six hours, destroying villages and killing approximately 120 people. The eruption also destroys the Pink and White Terraces. Their tiers of 'tinted silica and cascading hot pools are considered one of the wonders of the world.' [t6–1931]
(McSaveney et al., 2009a)

1887
6 Jun

Electoral boundary review of European seats

The Representation Act 1887 creates the Representation Commission and establishes that, 'following each five-yearly population census', the Commission will review 'the size and boundaries of the European electorates'. [t17–1890]
(Otago Witness, 1887: 16; Wilson, J., 2009e: 14)

1887
23 Sep

First national park established

[T]he generosity and 'foresight of the Ngāti Tuwharetoa people saw the heart of the mountainous area being declared sacrosanct by the Ariki (Chief), Horonuku te Heuheu Tukino IV, enacting a tuku (act of customary lore) of the three volcanic peaks to protect and preserve the mountains for Ngāti Tuwharetoa, other iwi (tribes) and all New Zealanders. The intention of the tuku was to enter into a partnership with the Crown.' 'In 1990 Tongariro National Park was declared a World Heritage site, in recognition of its outstanding natural characteristics. In 1993 the Park was also granted Cultural World Heritage status ... in recognition of its cultural significance and history.' New Zealand now has 13 national parks covering over 30,000 km^2. [t15–1891]
(DOC, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; n.d.[g]; NZ Tourism, n.d.)

1888
Aug

First municipal power generated

In 1886 Walter Prince arrives in Reefton with an electric generator. After holding public demonstrations of its use, locals 'form a company and build the Reefton Power Station'. This becomes 'the source of the first municipal power supply in the Southern Hemisphere'. [t14–1964]
(MCH, n.d.[j]; Reefton Tourism, n.d.)

1889
n.d.

Maori Union of Waitangi formed

A series of hui are held to discuss issues such as the British demand for land, the Native Land Court and relevant legislation. The Maori Union of Waitangi was established in an effort to institutionalise proceedings. [t35–1892]
(Sorrenson, 1986: B-27)

1890
28 Oct

Labour Day established

The Maritime Council, founded on 28 October 1889, declares a general strike during August 1890. This strike is in sympathy with Australian maritime unionists and involves an estimated 8000 unionists. It becomes the 'first major nationwide labour dispute in New Zealand'. The first Labour Day marks the anniversary of the Council's establishment and, under the Labour Day Act 1899, becomes a national holiday. [t53–1894]
(Atkinson, 2017; Roth, 2010)

1890
5 Dec

First 'one man, one vote' election held for European seats

The first election to implement the 'one man, one vote' system for European seats occurs. This means non-Māori men who have property in more than one electoral district are only allowed one vote. Previously, 'plural voting' had been legal where a man owned property in multiple electoral districts. From 1870 voting by secret ballot had been adopted when a poll was demanded, but it is now compulsory across all contested European seats. However, this new law does not apply to Māori men until 1893 and the compulsory secret ballot does not extend to all Māori voters until 1937. [t17–1893]
(Atkinson, 2003: 55; Electoral Commission, 2005a; 2016c; MCH, n.d.[k]; Wilson, J., 2009e: 13)

1890
5 Dec

First Liberal Government elected

As a result of the 1890 elections, the Liberal Party is elected into government for the first time, taking office 24 January 1891. Before this time candidates generally stood independently rather than as part of a political party. See Chapter 4 for a full list of premiers and prime ministers. [t43–1909]
(Electoral Commission 2016c; Grant, I. F., 2003: 199; Miller, 2005: 27; Wilson, J., 2009f)

1890
n.d.

Influenza pandemics

Significant waves of influenza in the 1890s result in deaths numbering in the hundreds. [t7–1918]
(MCH, 2009g)

1891
8 Sep

Income tax introduced

The Liberal Party comes to power promising to introduce progressive income tax. It passes the Land and Income Assessment Act 1891. Anyone who earns less than £300 per year is exempt from paying tax on income (which includes the majority of the population). Income tax increasingly becomes the largest source of government revenue. [t26–1927]
(Goldsmith, 2010b; McAlister et al., 2012)

1891
n.d.

First wildlife sanctuary established

Resolution Island, in Fiordland, is 'proclaimed a reserve' and made New Zealand's first wildlife sanctuary. Richard Henry, a bush guide and amateur zoologist, is made its caretaker in 1894. During his first six years as caretaker 'Henry transferred over seven hundred kakapo and kiwi from the mainland to Resolution and surrounding islands', demonstrating that birds could survive relocation to island sanctuaries. Many of Henry's conservation methods have contributed to later successes in bird conservation, especially with the kākāpō recovery programme. [t15–1901]
(DOC, n.d.[e]; Ormerod, 1993)

1892
Apr

Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) formed

Māori leaders meet with the New Zealand Parliament in Wellington and agree to form a Māori Parliament 'to be composed of a lower house of 96 elected members, and an upper house of 50 members, chosen by the lower house ... The Maori Parliament held its first session at Waipatu in Hawke's Bay later in the year. It continued to meet annually in different Maori settlements for the next 11 years'. [t34–1900]
(Sorrenson, 1986: B-38)

1892
18 Aug

Constitutional Crisis: Legislative Council and House of Representatives disagree

On resigning as Premier, Harry Atkinson appointed seven new members to the Legislative Council who he knew would vote in such a way as to frustrate legislation proposed by the new Premier, John Ballance. After the Governor refused to appoint new members in order to rectify the situation, Ballance applied to the Colonial Office in London, which overruled the Governor's decision. This created a precedent whereby a Governor must take the advice of Ministers when appointing members to the Legislative Council. 'The Secretary of State for the Colonies instructed the Governor that he must accept his premier's advice in all matters not touching Imperial interests.' This was the last known occasion of a Governor, or Governor-General, rejecting ministerial advice. [t2–1901]
(Joseph, 2007: 221; Moon, 2010: 86)

1892
11 Oct

Acquisition of Crown land restricted

'The Land Act 1892 placed restrictions on the acquisition of Crown land by those already holding sufficient land, and limited the area which any settler could obtain from the Crown.' [t35–1900]
(McLintock, 2009i)

1893
25 Aug

New Zealand Official Year Book first published

The year book, a compendium of facts and figures on New Zealand, has been published most years since 1893. From 2010 it moved to a digital format. [t60–1926]
(Baker, J., 2009; Statistics NZ, n.d.[d]; n.d.[e]; n.d.[f])

1893
19 Sep

Plural voting for Māori property owners abolished

The Electoral Act 1893 ensures Māori property owners can only vote once. 'Maoris' are not 'qualified to be registered as electors [for European electorates] ... but shall be qualified to vote at elections of Maori members' [Māori electorates]. 'Maori' as defined in the Act is 'an aboriginal inhabitant of New Zealand, and includes half-castes and their descendants by Natives'. 'From 1893 until 1975, those persons of more than half Māori descent were not allowed to vote in a European electorate. Those of less than half Māori descent did not qualify to vote in a Māori electorate and had to cast a vote in a European electorate'. From 1975, Māori can register on the roll of their choice. [t17–1893]
(Electoral Commission, 2005a; Wilson, J., 2009e: 19)

1893
19 Sep

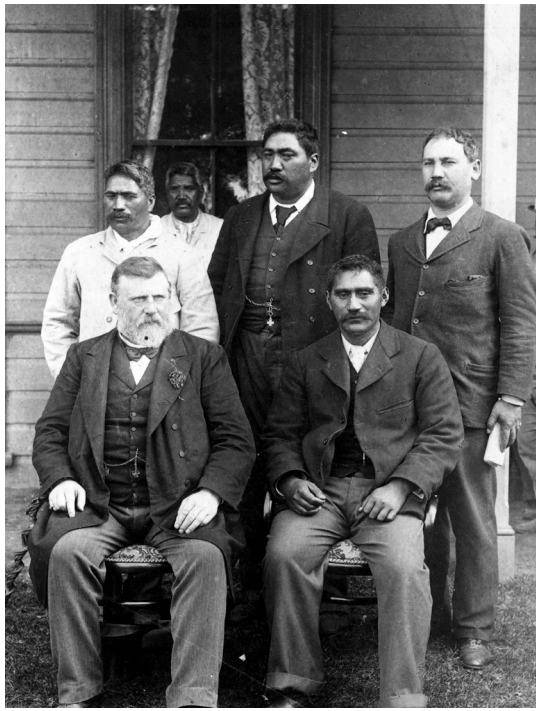
Women given the same voting rights as men

The Electoral Act 1893 grants universal suffrage to all women over 21, including Māori. Instead of 'one man, one vote' it becomes in effect 'one person, one vote'. 'New Zealand becomes the first self-governing country to grant the right to vote to all adult women.' Other developments in women's rights include the Married Women Property Act 1884 and the Divorce Act 1898, which gave married women the right to keep their own property and the same rights as men in relation to divorce. 'Between 1881 and 1911, the number of women in professions grew five times.' [t17–1896]
(MCH, 2009b; Parker, 2005: 92)

1893
28 Nov

Carroll becomes first Māori elected to a European seat

Ngāti Kahungunu leader James Carroll becomes the first Māori to win a European electorate seat (he was half Irish). He goes on to serve as a Cabinet Minister, becoming Minister of Māori Affairs in 1899 and sometimes acting prime minister. It is another 82 years before a Māori wins another European seat (now called a general electorate seat). See image opposite. [t41–1900]
(Electoral Commission, 2005b; 2005c; 2016c; Parker, 2005: 91)



(Clockwise from top left)
Tupu Atanatiu Taingakawa Te Waharoa;
Hēnare Kaihau; James Carroll,
Māori King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero;
and Premier Richard Seddon in Huntly.
— Beattie and Sanderson, 1898

‘Just leaving for God’s own country.’

— Prime Minister Richard Seddon, June 1906

(Sent via telegram to Thomas Bent, the Victorian Premier, on the eve of Seddon’s departure from Australia to New Zealand. Seddon passed away during this voyage.)

1894
18 Aug

Ngata becomes first Māori to graduate with a New Zealand university degree

Āpirana Turupa Ngata (Ngāti Porou), a former student of Te Aute College, is awarded a Te Makarini Scholarship to study arts and law at Canterbury College. He completes his BA in political science in 1893 and his LLB in 1896, making him the 'first New Zealander to gain a double degree'. Ngata later becomes a minister after the United Party wins sufficient seats in the 1928 general election to form a government. 'He was ranked third in the cabinet, chaired important committees and occasionally acted as deputy prime minister.' 'Ex-politician and broadcaster Willie Jackson in 2010 hailed Ngata as Maoridom's greatest politician and social engineer. ... For him, three decisions stood out: Ngata's support of the Tohunga Suppression Act 1907; his direction to Maori to go to war; and his ban on alcohol sales to his Ngati Porou people of the East Coast. ... The Maori battalion was Ngata's brainchild – he believed Maori should volunteer for the Great War to show their Pakeha countrymen they were equals. He believed such a sacrifice would be rewarded once the fighting was over.' See image on page 111. [t52–1895]
(Press, 1894; Sorrenson, 1996; Stewart, M., 2017)

1894
31 Aug

Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894

New Zealand becomes the first country in the world to outlaw strikes and make arbitration compulsory. The Act is largely sponsored by Minister of Labour William Pember Reeves. Industrial conflict is now to be resolved by district Boards of Conciliation and, failing that, the national Court of Arbitration. The Act is replaced by the Industrial Relations Act 1973. [t53–1912]
(MCH, 2012e)

1894
14 Sep

Mahuta becomes third Māori King

Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, second son of Tāwhiao, becomes third Māori King. [t32–1897]
(Foster, 2009b)

1895
12 Aug

First and only use of death penalty on a woman

Williamina (Minnie) Dean is convicted of infanticide on 21 June and executed on 12 August after a police investigation into a number of suspicious deaths of children under her care. This case sheds light on the practice of 'baby farming', which refers to the practice of women taking in large numbers of unwanted or illegitimate infants for payment. This leads to improvements in New Zealand's child welfare laws through the passing of the Infant Protection Act 1896. [t50–1957]
(Hood, 1993; MCH, 2013a)

1895
16 Oct

Daylight saving first proposed

Amateur entomologist and astronomer George Hudson first proposes a seasonal time adjustment in a paper presented to the Wellington Philosophical Society (later the Wellington branch of the Royal Society of New Zealand). The idea is met with ridicule by members of the Society; however, parliamentarian Sir Thomas Sidey introduces a Member's Bill every year from 1909 until 1927, when it is finally passed. [t24–1927]
(DIA, n.d.; Gibbs, 1996)

1895
Nov

Twain visits New Zealand

American writer Mark Twain speaks in Dunedin's City Hall. In 1897 he publishes the book *Following the Equator* in which he describes his trip to New Zealand. [t52–1907]
(Swarbrick, 2009b)

1896
26 Mar

Brunner mine accident

An explosion at the Brunner mine kills 65 coal miners. The death toll is the largest from any industrial accident in New Zealand. [t8–1914]
(Sherwood & Phillips, 2010)

1896
13 Apr

National Council of Women of New Zealand established

The Council is founded in Christchurch by women who contributed to the suffrage movement in New Zealand. The Council 'unite[s] all organised Societies of Women for mutual counsel and co-operation'. Kate Sheppard is the first president. See image opposite. [t61–1898]
(MCH, n.d.[l])

1896
17 Oct

Non-residential qualifications abolished

This system is abolished by the Electoral Act Amendment Act 1896. Premier Seddon states 'If a man has property in several districts, those [votes] held in respect of property are practically dormant votes, and when a by-election takes place he may, by transferring the registration, exercise them, or he may, if he is disposed to do so, at the general election ... I say no such power should be given to any person in the colony. It means giving a preference to property over manhood, and I believe, myself, we should have as our electoral basis manhood pure and simple.' [t17–1908]
(DoJ, 1986: A-45)

1897
n.d.

Māori women able to stand for Te Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament)

'Many Māori women had been active in the suffrage movements of the late 19th century. As they fought alongside organisations such as the WCTU for the right to vote for the House of Representatives, they also sought the right to vote for the Māori Parliament, Te Kotahitanga. Women had attended Te Kotahitanga in roughly equal numbers to men, but were initially unable to vote or stand as candidates for the parliament. After less than a year after the opening of Te Kotahitanga, a motion was put to it seeking to grant women the right to vote. This initial motion was abandoned, but women gained the right to vote and stand in 1897.' [t32–1903]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 117)



National Council of Women, Christchurch, with President Kate Sheppard seated fifth from the left.
— Unknown photographer, 1896

‘Do not think your single vote does not matter much. The rain that refreshes the parched ground is made up of single drops.’

— Suffragist and President of the National Council of Women Kate Sheppard

1898
1 Nov

Old-age Pensions Act 1898

This Act provides for those over 65 'who during the prime of life have helped to bear the public burdens of the colony ... and to open up its resources ... [to] receive from the colony a pension in their old age'. This Act is the first of its kind in the British Empire and is regarded by some as the birth of social security in New Zealand. However, there are still many restrictions on eligibility; recipients must not 'own property worth more than £50, and had to have lived in New Zealand for the previous 25 years'. Persons of Chinese descent are specifically excluded and this is not amended until the passing of the Social Security Act 1938. [t61–1901]
(MCH, n.d.[m]; McLintock, 2009j; NZETC, 1898)

1898
1 Dec

First New Zealand film made

The first film to be made in New Zealand is shot by Alfred Whiteman, a travelling showman, who films the opening of the Auckland Industrial and Mining Exhibition. In 1899 Whiteman writes to the Colonial Secretary, James Carroll, 'I have the first and only camera in New Zealand for taking animated pictures for the Kinematograph'. [t47–1904]
(Kaye, 2001)

1899
1 Sep

Farmers' Union established

The first branch of the New Zealand Farmers' Union is constituted in Kaitāia with the aim of promoting farmers' interests in government. A Women's Division of the New Zealand Farmers' Union is established in 1925. In 1944 the Farmers' Union unites with the Sheepowners' Federation to become the Federated Farmers of New Zealand. In 1946 the Women's Division of Federated Farmers is established. [t11–1922]
(Smith & Kelly, 2009a; 2009b)

1899
21 Oct

Troops sent to the Boer War to support the British Empire

New Zealand sends troops to serve in an external colonial conflict for the first time. The first contingent of 215 men departs, followed by nine more contingents over the next three years. [t62–1914]
(MCH, 2016j; Phillips, 2012)

1900
7 Oct

Cook Islands claimed

'New Zealand claims the Cook Islands and annexes several other territories.' [t5–1920]
(Fraenkel, 2012a; MCH, 2009b)

1900
18 Oct

Maori Councils Act 1900

This Act establishes a form of local self-governance for Māori, authorising the Māori people 'to frame for themselves such rules and regulations on matters of local concernment or relating to their social economy as may appear best adapted to their own special wants'. [t34–1902]

1900
20 Oct

Maori Lands Administration Act 1900

This Act establishes 'Māori-controlled land boards to develop Māori land and lease any surplus'. It has the 'effect of halting alienation of Māori land – only 6,773 acres of land had been leased to Europeans by 1905'. [t35–1907]
(Sorrenson, 1986: B-30)

1900
n.d.

Seddon becomes first Prime Minister

Richard Seddon is the first Premier to officially use the title 'Prime Minister'. See image on page 70. [t41–1933]
(McLintock, 2009k)

1901
30 May

New Zealand decides against becoming a state of Australia

Prime Minister Richard Seddon appoints a Royal Commission after the 'Australian colonies federated to form the Commonwealth of Australia on January 1, 1901' (this follows the British Parliament's passing of the Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900). Importantly, section 6 of the 1900 Act includes New Zealand as a potential state of Australia: 'The States shall mean such of the colonies of New South Wales, New Zealand, Queensland, Tasmania, Victoria, Western Australia, and South Australia ...' In 1901 the Royal Commission recommends against New Zealand becoming a state of Australia due to concerns over 'doubtful prospect of further trade'. There continues to be a 'provision in the Australian Federal Constitution for New Zealand to join as an original state'. [t2–1906]
(Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900; Jackson & McRobie, 2008: 75; Palenski, 2010: 110; Parliamentary Education Office, 2017: 3)

1901
12 Sep

Nurses Registration Act 1901

A national register of nurses is established, largely due to the work of Grace Neill, Assistant Inspector of Hospitals, who 'realised the need for introducing and maintaining a definite standard in the training of nurses'. The register is the first of its kind in the world. [t61–1907]
(McLintock, 2009l; Tennant, 1993)

1901
n.d.

Department of Tourist and Health Resorts established

New Zealand becomes 'the first country in the world to establish a national tourism organisation'. The department is charged with promoting New Zealand overseas and developing infrastructure to attract visitors. [t15–1923]
(Tourism NZ, 2011)

1902
21 Mar

Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) disbanded

A hui at Waiomatatini marae decides on the disbandment of Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament). [t34–1920]
(Lange, R., 1999: 204; Te Kani Pere, 2010: 102)

1902
24 Mar

National flag adopted

New Zealand adopts an official national flag. See image on page 207. [t37–2009]
(MCH, 2009b; 2015b)

1902
Oct

SS *Ventnor* sinks while carrying Chinese miners' bodies home

The SS *Ventnor*, bound for Hong Kong, sinks off the coast of Hokianga while carrying the exhumed bodies of 499 Chinese miners. The repatriation of miners' bodies to China was a common practice, with many miners paying an insurance policy for their remains to be returned to their families in the event of their deaths. After the shipwreck, bodies that washed ashore were recovered by the local iwi, Te Roroa and Te Rarawa, 'who buried them in their [own] ancestral burial grounds and cared for their graves'. [t10–1953]
(Dougan, 2014a; 2014b; Perry, 2014)

1903
22 May

King Mahuta joins Legislative Council

Following land negotiations with Prime Minister Richard Seddon, King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero accepts a seat on the Legislative Council. [t32–1907]
(Ballara, 1996a; Foster, 2009b)

1904
Aug

First time kiwi used as unoūcial national symbol

Following New Zealand's win against an Anglo-Welsh rugby team, the *New Zealand Free Lance* publishes a cartoon featuring a kiwi. It is the earliest record of a cartoon kiwi being used as a symbol of New Zealand. In 1905 Trevor Lloyd solidifies the kiwi's symbolic status when he begins to use the bird in his sporting cartoons. See image on page 80. [t47–1920]
(Phillips, 2011)

1904
Sep

Manapouri power station first suggested

P. S. Hay of the Public Works Department suggests that there is potential for hydroelectric power generation at Manapouri. [t20–1956]
(Lowe, 1993; Meridian Energy, 2008)

1905
16 Sep

The Originals rugby team tour

New Zealand's first national rugby team to play in Britain is known as the 'The Originals'. The team is given the nickname 'All Blacks' by a reporter because 'of their sombre football garb', and by the end of the tour everyone is using the term. The tour also popularises the 'Ka Mate' haka, composed by the Ngāti Toa chief Te Rauparaha in the early 1820s. In March 2011 the body representing Ngāti Toa rangatira and the New Zealand Rugby Union sign 'a new agreement which formalises the century-old relationship built on the performance of Ka Mate by the All Blacks'. [t59–1908]
(BBC, n.d.; MCH, n.d.[n]; NZRU, 2005; Te Rūnanga o Toa Rangatira, 2011; The Haka Book, n.d.)

1905
30 Oct

First state house built

The Workers' Dwellings Act 1905 results in the building of several hundred state houses. The scheme fails to prosper due to high rents and comes to an end in 1919. [t54–1937]
(Housing New Zealand, 2006; MCH, 2007c)

1906
Jul

Pearse's flying machine patented

Richard Pearse is granted NZ Patent No. 21476 for 'an improved aerial or flying machine'. His innovative design features moveable flaps on the plane's wings, known as ailerons. [t16–1908]
(CCL, n.d.[b]; Derby, 2012a)



An early cartoon celebrating the All Blacks' 29-0 victory over the Anglo-Welsh rugby team.
— Trevor Lloyd, 1908

'Once you pull the black jersey on, your life changes forever.'

— All Blacks captain between 1957 and 1965
Sir Wilson Whineray, c. 1990

1906
1 Nov

New Zealand International Exhibition opens

Devised by Prime Minster Seddon as a way of 'proclaiming New Zealand's distinctiveness and imminent greatness', the International Exhibition is held from November 1906 to April 1907 in Christchurch. The Exhibition showcases New Zealand-made goods and products, promotes the work of 13 government departments and features exhibits from Britain, Canada, Fiji and Australia. Most of the Exhibition is housed in a building in Hagley Park made especially for the event. The building is the largest structure ever built in New Zealand; it is made from 975 km of timber and is 400 m long. The exhibition proves incredibly popular, with almost two million people visiting – twice New Zealand's population at the time. [t2–1907]
(CCL, n.d.[c]; Phillips, 2014)

1907
Jan

Stout-Ngata Commission established

'The Stout-Ngata Commission was appointed to determine how much land should be retained for Māori use and how much could be made available for European settlement.' The Commission was renowned for being 'sympathetic' to Māori. One of the recommendations was that Māori retain large tracts of their remaining lands. [t35–1909]
(Hill, 2004; MCH, 2009h; Sorrenson, 1986: B-30)

1907
9 May

The School Journal established

The School Journal is published by the Department of Education to provide children with New Zealand-based reading material. See image opposite. [t52–1907]
(Learning Media, 2007; MCH, 2016k)

1907
14 May

Plunket Society established

Founded by Sir Frederic Truby King, the Society aims to assist mothers and prevent babies dying from malnutrition and disease. In 2011 parents of over 90% of newborns utilise at least one of Plunket's Well Child health services. [t61–1908]
(MCH, 2016l; Plunket, 2011)



NEW ZEALAND.—EDUCATION DEPARTMENT.

The School Journal.

PART I.—FOR CLASSES I AND II.

At least one copy of each Part should be filed in the school as a School Record.

VOL. X.—NO. 1.] WELLINGTON. [FEBRUARY, 1916.

Masthead of *The School Journal, Vol X. – No. 1.* — New Zealand Education Department, February 1916

‘For many years, men in Ha-wai-ki would talk of the strange far land that Kupe found; but still no canoe went so far again. The story of New Zealand – of “Aotearoa,” as Kupe called it – became like a dream, or like a fairy-tale told to children round the fire.’

— Anonymous, February 1916 (excerpt from ‘The Coming of the Maoris’ in *The School Journal*)

1907
24 Sep

Tohunga Suppression Act 1907

This Act states that 'every person who gathers Maoris [*sic*] around him by practising on their superstition or credulity, or who misleads or attempts to mislead any Maori by professing or pretending to possess supernatural powers in the treatment or cure of any disease, or in the foretelling of future events, or otherwise, is liable on summary conviction before a Magistrate to a fine not exceeding twenty-five pounds or to imprisonment for a period not exceeding six months'. The Act is supported by the four Māori Members of Parliament. It is not until 1962 that this Act is repealed. [t52–1907]
(Jones, 2009)

1907
26 Sep

New Zealand becomes a dominion

'Prime Minister Sir Joseph Ward reads a proclamation announcing that New Zealand has ceased to be a colony and is now a dominion.' However, the shift from colony to dominion has no practical effect. See image opposite. [t2–1917]
(MCH, 2009b; 2010d)

1907
n.d.

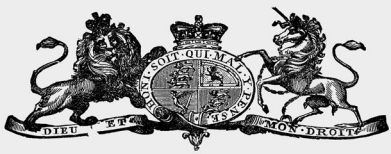
Kūngitanga movement revitalised

At a convention at Waahi, under the guidance of Tupu Atanatiu Taingakawa Te Waharoa, the Kīngitanga movement is revitalised. [t32–1910]
(Foster, 2009b)

1907
n.d.

Dominion Museum established

Formerly known as the Colonial Museum, this small museum remains in a building behind Parliament for just over 70 years. 'In 1936, a new building to house the Dominion Museum and new National Art Gallery [opens] in Buckle Street, Wellington.' [t52–1916]
(TVNZ, 2011a)



THE

NEW ZEALAND GAZETTE

EXTRAORDINARY.

Published by Authority.

WELLINGTON, THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 26, 1907.

Colony of New Zealand to be styled Dominion of New Zealand.

Prime Minister's Office,
Wellington, 26th September, 1907.

THE following Proclamation by His Majesty the King, which appeared in the *London Gazette*, is published for general information.

JOSEPH GEORGE WARD,
Prime Minister.

BY THE KING.

A PROCLAMATION.

EDWARD R. & I.

WHEREAS We have, on the petition of the members of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of Our Colony of New Zealand, determined that the title of the Dominion of New Zealand shall be substituted for that of the Colony of New Zealand as the designation of the said colony: We have therefore, by and with the advice of Our Privy Council, thought fit to issue this Our Royal Proclamation, and We do ordain, declare, and command that on and after the twenty-sixth day of September, one thousand nine hundred and seven, the said Colony of New Zealand and the territory belonging thereto shall be called and known by the title of the Dominion of New Zealand, and We hereby give Our commands to all Public Departments accordingly.

Given at Our Court, at Buckingham Palace, this ninth day of September, in the year of Our Lord one thousand nine hundred and seven, in the seventh year of Our reign.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

By Authority: JOHN MACKAY, Government Printer, Wellington.

Notice proclaiming New Zealand's establishment as a dominion.
— *New Zealand Gazette, Issue 84*, 26 September 1907

1908
27 Apr

First New Zealanders compete at Olympic Games

New Zealand competes in the Olympic Games for the first time in London, forming part of an Australasian team. [t59–1920]
(MCH, 2008b; 2013b)

1908
Jul

Boy Scouts and Girl Peace Scouts founded

Lieutenant Colonel David Cossgrove and his wife Selina introduce scouting to New Zealand. The Girl Peace Scouts later become the Girl Guides. [t61–1917]
(Dollery, 2012)

1908
Aug

North Island Main Trunk line opens

The first train to travel the length of the North Island Main Trunk railway leaves Wellington bound for Auckland. The line is completed 'just in time to carry MPs north to greet the US Navy's Great White Fleet in Auckland'. [t16–1923]
(MCH, 2008a)

1908
6 Oct

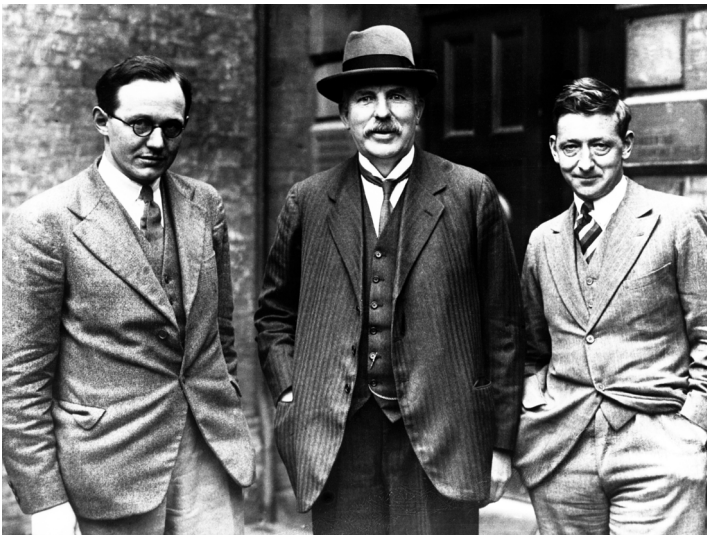
Second ballot established for when a candidate fails to gain a majority

The Second Ballot Act 1908 provides that no candidate should be elected to Parliament unless they have over 50% of the votes. 'Where that did not occur in the first ballot a second ballot was to be held in which the only candidates would be the [two] who polled highest in the first ballot.' This provision was abolished under the Legislative Amendment Act 1913. [t17–1910]
(DoJ, 1986: A-50)

1908
10 Dec

Rutherford wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

Ernest Rutherford is awarded the Nobel Prize in Chemistry 'for his investigations into the disintegration of the elements, and the chemistry of radioactive substances'. See image opposite. [t56–1917]
(MCH, n.d.[o]; Nobel Prize, 2012)



Sir Ernest Rutherford, flanked by John Cockcroft (left) and Ernest Walton, shortly after they successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom.
— Unknown photographer, May 1932

‘We haven’t got the money, so we’ve got to think!’

— Nuclear physicist Sir Ernest Rutherford, 1962

1909
24 Dec

Native Land Act 1909

'This Act consolidate[s] 69 existing Acts and introduce[s] private dealing in Māori land with provisions for decisions on sales and leases to be made by majority shares.' The Act 'cement[s] in place a longlasting regulatory regime' of land alienation from Māori through its 'many rationalisations, clarifications and consolidations' of previous Māori land legislation. [t35–1926]
(CAG, 2011: 104; Hill, 2004: 98–99)

1909
n.d.

Young Mūori Party founded

The Young Māori Party, 'a loose association of like-minded individuals who were committed to working within the system to improve Maori health, develop Maori land with state assistance and foster Maori arts and crafts', is 'formally constituted as a political party'. [t43–1912]
(Foster, 2009c; MCH, 2007d)

1910
21 May

King Mahuta's membership of Legislative Council lapses

The third Māori King, Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, is not reappointed to the Legislative Council. [t32–1912]
(Foster, 2009b)

1910
3 Dec

Voting for Mūori seats determined by declaration rather than show of hands

The Legislative Amendment Act 1910 does away with voting by show of hands in Māori seats in favour of voting by declaration. This Act also provides for an electoral census. [t17–1924]
(DoJ, 1986: A-52)

1911
26 Aug

New Zealand Coat of Arms adopted

The first Coat of Arms of New Zealand is warranted after a design competition is held in 1908. The winning entry is a design by James McDonald, a draughtsman in the Department of Tourist and Health Resorts. [t36–1956]
(MCH, 2011c)

1912
12 May

Waihi strike begins

In March a group of Waihi gold-mine engine drivers form a breakaway union under the Arbitration Act 1890. In response, the '1,000 members of the Waihi Miners Union stopped work in protest. The strike became a violent conflict after the anti-union government headed by William Massey took office in May.' [t53–1913]
(Derby, 2010a; Waihi Arts Centre & Museum, n.d.)

1912
10 Jul

Liberal Government replaced by Reform Government

Liberal rule ends when William Massey leads the Reform Party to power. [t43–1918]
(Foster, 2009d)

1912
7 Nov

Public Service Act 1912

The Act improves the management of the civil service, which had become inefficient due to ineffective regulations and 'back door' employment. Foremost among the changes is the creation of a Public Service Commissioner, who heads a non-political, independent body that controls the employment and management of civil servants. [t40–1926]
(SSC, n.d.[a])

1912
24 Nov

Te Rata becomes fourth Mūori King

Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau Te Wherowhero succeeds his father as king, becoming the fourth leader of the Kīngitanga movement. [t32–1933]
(Ballara, 2010a)

1913
22 Oct

Waterfront strikes begin

Influenced by the idea of 'revolutionary industrial unionism', a group of 'about 16,000 watersiders, miners, labourers, drivers and others go on strike, mostly in Wellington, Auckland and Christchurch'. The wharves are closed and the country is 'on the brink of violent revolution'. After six weeks and with Auckland watersiders still on strike, the government arrests the main leaders and the strike comes to a close. [t53–1936]
(Derby, 2010a; McLintock, 2009m)

1914
4 Jun

King Te Rata has an audience with King George V

Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau Te Wherowhero is granted an audience with the King of England on the condition that grievances are not discussed. This contradicts King Mahuta's intentions in seeking the meeting and indicates 'the extent to which officialdom could set the Treaty aside'. [t33–1916]
(Orange, 2004: 102–103; Wineguard, 2012: 80)

1914
4 Aug

First World War begins

King George V declares war on Germany, marking the outbreak of what is to become known as the First World War, or by some as the Great War. [t62–1915]
(MCH, 2010e)

1914
12 Sep

Huntly mine accident

An explosion at Ralph's Mine in the Waikato results in the deaths of 43 coal miners. [t8–2010]
(MCH, 2011d)

1915
25 Apr

Gallipoli campaign begins

Troops land at Gallipoli on the coast of Turkey as part of a British offensive during the First World War. Among them are many Australian and New Zealand soldiers. As a result of the difficult terrain and unexpected attacks from Turkish troops, the landing is a disaster. The campaign, which lasts until September, is unsuccessful and results in the deaths of more than 120,000 soldiers, 2721 of them New Zealanders. The date 25 April marks the anniversary of the Gallipoli landings (now known as ANZAC Day) and 'commemorates all New Zealanders killed in war and also honours returned servicemen and women'. [t62–1916]
(MCH, 2011e; 2011f; 2011g)

1916
Feb

The School Journal popularises 'Aotearoa'

The School Journal publishes the short story 'The Coming of the Maoris [*sic*]'. Historian Michael King suggests that both Māori and Pākehā came to embrace the name 'Aotearoa' as a pre-European name for New Zealand as a result of the story's widespread distribution through primary school journals in the early to mid-20th century. See image on page 82. [t52–1918]
(King, 2003: 32, 35; New Zealand Education Department, 1916: 13)

1916
2 Apr

Kūnana arrested

'The arrest ... of prophet Rua Kēnana followed the last instance of armed Māori resistance to Pākehā authority. Rua established a community at Maungapōhatu in the remote Urewera region that attracted Māori disgruntled with the Pākehā system.' [t33–1924]
(MCH, 2016m; 2016n)

1916
1 Aug

Military Service Act 1916

This Act introduced conscription when it became clear that volunteer numbers were insufficient. 'By then only 30 per cent of men eligible for military service had volunteered. The Act required all non-Maori men aged between 20 and 46 to register. They were sorted into two divisions – the unmarried or recently married, and everyone else.' 'Ballots held almost every month between November 1916 and October 1918 resulted in 138,034 men being called up for military service.' The Act did not initially apply to Māori as at the war's outbreak 'imperial policy did not allow indigenous people to fight in a war among Europeans'. Even once the Native Contingent Committee was created, a number of Māori from areas such as 'Taranaki and Tainui-Waikato resisted the call to fight for "King and Country" as their land had been confiscated in the 1860s as punishment for "rebellion" against the British Crown'. There were also a number of conscientious objectors, such as Archibald Baxter: 'In July 1917 Baxter and 13 other recalcitrant objectors were forced aboard the troopship *Waitemata*, bound for Britain and then the front line. ... Baxter was subjected to extreme physical and mental abuse that was intended to force him to relinquish his pacifist ideals. ... After being sent back to New Zealand, Baxter married, had two sons and recorded his wartime experiences in a memoir, *We will not cease*'. 'Peter Fraser, prime minister during World War II, was one of those imprisoned for questioning conscription in World War I.' [t62–1918]
(Hendery, 2016; MCH, 2017l; Tonks, 2014)

1917
20 Mar

Recognition of dominions as autonomous nations of an Imperial Commonwealth

Prime Minister William Massey attends a meeting of the Imperial War Cabinet (IWC) in London. It 'resolves to convene a post-war imperial conference to readjust the internal relations of the Empire based upon the full recognition of the dominions as autonomous nations, with a voice in imperial foreign policy'. [t2–1917]
(MCH, 2009b; Wrong, 1920: 15)

1917
11 May

Letters Patent introduce term 'Governor-General'

The title of Governor is changed to Governor-General under the Letters Patent and Royal Instructions of 11 May 1917. Further instructions and amendments are made, such as *Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General Instructions 1917* and *Letters Patent Amending Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General 1918*. It was not until 1983 that the 1917 Letters Patent and Instructions were revoked, although some of the 1917 Instructions were carried over. [t2–1919]
(Brookers Public Law Handbook, 2012: 79–86; Joseph, 2007: 492, 733–734; MCH, 2009b)

1917
2 Dec

'Six o'clock swill' begins

Six o'clock closing is introduced during the First World War as a measure to promote sobriety and increase efficiency. The 'six o'clock swill' continues until it is voted out by referendum in 1967. [t61–1937]
(MCH, 2012f)

1917
n.d.

Rutherford splits atom

Ernest Rutherford splits the atom, contributing enormously to the development of nuclear physics. [t56–1962]
(MCH, n.d.[o])

1918
28 Jun

Turnbull bequeaths his library to the Crown

Alexander Turnbull bequeaths 55,000 books and manuscripts to the nation. They are initially housed in his home on Wellington's Bowen Street, and in 1920 this library is opened to the public as the Alexander Turnbull Library. Turnbull's generosity follows that of other great collectors, notably Sir George Grey, who gifted 15,000 books to the future Auckland City Library in 1898, and Dr Thomas Hocken, the Dunedin coroner who donated 4500 books to the University of Otago in 1907. See image overleaf.
[t52–1922]
(MCH, 2012g; Traue, 2010)



Alexander Turnbull Library, Bowen Street, Wellington.
— Unknown photographer, c. 1930

‘My books & MSS [manuscripts]. I hope will assist future Searchers after the truth.’

— Bibliophile Alexander Turnbull, 1912

1918
11 Nov

First World War ends – Armistice Day

The First World War ends with the signing of the Armistice. In total 18,500 New Zealanders have lost their lives. [t62–1939]
(MCH, 2010f; n.d.[p])

1918
Nov

Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu)

An influenza pandemic spreads across the globe, amplified by soldiers returning from the First World War. The pandemic reaches its height in November, when it is estimated that between one-third to one-half of all New Zealanders have been infected with the virus. Over 8000 New Zealanders die as a result of the pandemic. The Department of Health is 'heavily criticised' for its handling of the pandemic, leading to the government establishing a Royal Commission, which, in turn, results in the passing of the Health Act 1920. [t7–1947]
(CCL, n.d.[d]; MCH, 2012h)

1918
Nov

Rūtana political/religious movement founded

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana has visions that lead to the foundation of the Rātana Church. Its goals are economic advancement, modernisation, and ratification of the Treaty of Waitangi. Rātana goes on to form a political party, which aligns itself with the Labour Party in the 1930s. By 1943 all four Māori seats were held by the Rātana/Labour alliance. [t43–1931]
(MCH, 2016n)

1919
29 Oct

Women are able to stand for Parliament

Women gain the right to stand as candidates for parliamentary seats with the passing of the Women's Parliamentary Rights Act 1919. [t2–1926]
(MCH, 2009b)

1920
10 Jan

New Zealand becomes a founding member of League of Nations

The League is born out of 'the destruction and disillusionment arising from World War One' and is 'an ambitious attempt ... to construct a peaceful global order.' However, after the Second World War, the Allies 'rejected any idea of restoring the League' and establish the United Nations in 1945. [t27–1944]
(League of Nations Archives, 2002; Townshend, 2011)

1920
20 Apr

First New Zealand team competes at Olympic Games

The first official New Zealand team competes at the Olympic Games in Antwerp, Belgium. [t59–1924]
(Encyclopædia Britannica, 2014; MCH, 2008b)

1920
1 May

New Zealand gains administration of Western Samoa

The Samoa Constitution Order replaces the New Zealand military occupation with a civil administration. Prior to the outbreak of the First World War, Western Samoa had been under German control. The New Zealand military gained control on British orders in 1914. In December the League of Nations formally allocates New Zealand the Class C mandate of Western Samoa. Consultation with Samoan leaders does not occur. [t5–1923]
(MCH, 2010g)

1920
6 Oct

Native Trustee Act 1920

This Act establishes the Maori Trust Office as 'a separate Department to manage Maori Reserves and Estates'. [t34–1934]
(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 36)

1920
Dec

Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* published

The publication of this collection, two years after 'Bliss' is published in the prominent literary journal *English Review*, sees Katherine Mansfield become known for writing short stories without a conventional plot. She is recognised as being part of a 'new dawn' in English literature. [t47–1921]
(Harvey, 2015: 123; KMB Society, 2005a; 2005b)

1921
17 Nov

First radio broadcast

The first licensed broadcaster, Professor Robert Jack, a physicist at the University of Otago, transmits the first of a series of concerts that include live music and gramophone recordings. In 1923 the Radio Broadcasting Company is founded, providing national radio coverage. [t47–1937]
(Pauling, 2014; RSM, 2011; Swarbrick, 2009c)

1922
11 Feb

First producer board established

The government establishes the Meat Board by passing the Meat-export Control Act 1921. This is followed by the Dairy Board in 1923 and the Wool Board in 1944. The boards are designed to co-ordinate the marketing of these key exports in the UK. [t11–1949]
(Nightingale, 2009b)

1922
n.d.

Government funds book on New Zealand wars

Written by James Cowan, *The New Zealand Wars* is the first book of its kind to be subsidised by the government and signifies increasing interest in 'recording and promoting New Zealand's historical heritage'. [t52–1933]
(MCH, 2012i)

1923
Mar

First conservation organisation established

The Native Bird Protection Society is established at a public meeting after Captain Val Sanderson, revisiting his childhood home on Kāpiti Island, found his forest playground devastated by stoats, rats and possums. In 1935 it 'became the Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society, known more simply as Forest & Bird'. [t15–1967]
(Forest & Bird, n.d.[a])

1923
30 Jul

New Zealand jurisdiction extended to Antarctica

'At British request, New Zealand extends its jurisdiction to cover the Ross Dependency in Antarctica.' [t5–1957]
(MCH, 2009b; Wheeler & McLintock, 2009)

1923
4 Aug

First electric railway opens

On the Midland line a 14 km section of railway is electrified. This is to avoid smoke in the Ōtira tunnel, normally caused by steam locomotives. [t16–1936]
(Atkinson, 2010c; MCH, 2017m)

1924
9 Apr

Rūtana takes a petition to England

Tahupōtiki Wiremu Rātana, 'leader of a new Māori religious and political movement that based its rights on the Treaty', takes a petition to England. Although this petition is not received by either King George V or the League of Nations in Geneva, it does contribute to the decision to set up the Sim Commission in 1926. [t33–1970]
(Ballara, 1996b; MCH, 2010h; Orange, 2004: 103)

1924
13 Sep

'The Invincibles' All Blacks rugby tour begins

The 1924 All Blacks rugby team becomes known as 'The Invincibles' when it tours the United Kingdom, Ireland, France and Canada and wins all 32 of its games. [t59–1930]
(MCH, 2010i; Mortimer, 2014)

1924
6 Nov

Enrolment for European voters is compulsory

The Legislature Amendment Act (No. 2) 1924 makes enrolment and registration of European voters compulsory. A further amendment, the Legislature Amendment Act 1927, introduces postal (special) voting. Enrolment and registration does not become compulsory for Māori until 1956. [t17–1937]
(DoJ, 1986: A-57–A-58; Sorrenson, 1986: B-47)

1926
31 Aug

Department of Scientific and Industrial Research established

Based on the British organisation of the same name, the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR) is established by the Scientific and Industrial Research Act 1926. In the late 1920s and into the 30s, alongside the Department of Agriculture, the DSIR develops pasture plants that become the basis of the 'grasslands revolution'. In 1989 the DSIR is split so that policy, purchase and provision are overseen by different government bodies – the Ministry of Research, Science and Technology (MoRST), Foundation for Research, Science and Technology (FRST) and Crown Research Institutes (CRIs). [t40–1968]
(Galbreath, 2009a; 2009b; McGuinness Institute, 2012: 23)

1926
Sep

Royal Commission on confiscated lands established

This commission, known as the 'Sim Commission', is set up to investigate the confiscation of Waikato land belonging to any tribe that had rebelled against the Queen's authority. It examines 'whether the land confiscated [under the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863] "exceeded in quantity what was fair and just", and if so, how much compensation should be offered'. [t35–1941]
(MCH, 2010j; 2016n; Simpson, A., 2012)

1926
18 Nov

Balfour Declaration (Imperial Conference)

Made at the Imperial Conference of British Empire leaders, the Balfour Declaration 'defines the (white) dominions as "autonomous Communities within the British Empire, equal in status, in no way subordinate one to another in any aspect of their domestic or external affairs, though united by a common allegiance to the Crown, and freely associated as members of the British Commonwealth of Nations"'. [t2–1931]
(Inter-Imperial Relations Committee, 1926; MCH, 2009b)

1926
n.d.

National archive established

The Dominion Archives are established in response to the government's growing interest in 'managing and protecting the nation's cultural resources'. They later become the National Archives and are now known as Archives New Zealand. [t60–1993]
(MCH, 2012j)

1927
6 Nov

Daylight saving introduced

After reintroducing his Member's Bill to Parliament every year for 20 years, Sir Thomas Sidey is finally successful when the Summer Time Act 1927 is passed. Clocks are authorised to be put forward one hour between November 6 and March 4. Over the years this has gradually been extended. From 2007 daylight saving operates 'from the last Sunday in September until the first Sunday in April'. [t24–1964]
(DIA, n.d.)

1927
15 Nov

Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927

As car ownership increases a tax on petrol is introduced, justified by the need to fund new roads. Petrol continues to be taxed. [t26–1930]
(Goldsmith, 2008: 158)

1928
24 Jul

New Zealand's first international trade treaty signed

New Zealand signs a trade treaty with Japan. This is the 'dominion's first bilateral trade agreement with a country that was not part of the British Empire'. [t30–1948]
(Capie, 2012a; MFAT, n.d.[b])

1929
Oct

Great Depression begins

'The Wall Street Crash of October 1929 is generally recognised as the event that triggered the Great Depression. In New Zealand, the effects of the crash were not immediately apparent. But from 1930 export prices began to plummet, falling 45% by 1933. To a country overwhelmingly dependent on agricultural exports, this is devastating. By the end of 1930 urban businesses and manufacturers were feeling the flow-on effects. Demand for their goods and services fell, as did the prices they charged. Unemployment rose to 12% of the registered workforce in 1933, and those lucky enough to keep their jobs often found their wages slashed by as much as 20%.' The resulting discontent leads to a series of riots. See image on page 103. [t13–1987]
(MCH, 2016o; Wilson, J., 2009f)

1930
10 Jan

First cricket test match played

New Zealand plays its first men's international test match, against England, at Lancaster Park in Christchurch. England wins by eight wickets. It takes the New Zealand team 26 years to win their first test match; they eventually win in 1956 against the West Indies at Eden Park. The New Zealand women's team plays its first test match in 1935, also against England at Lancaster Park. [t59–1936]
(ESPN, n.d.; MCH, 2016p)

1930
11 Oct

Poll tax introduced to create funds for unemployment relief

The government imposes a £1 10s poll tax on every male over the age of 20 by passing the Unemployment Act 1930. 'Poll' is an old English term for 'head', hence a 'poll tax' is a fixed amount per person. In 1931 an additional 1.25% flat income tax is introduced as an 'Emergency Unemployment Charge'. This is the first time all citizens have been asked to pay some direct taxation. [t26–1933]
(Goldsmith, 2010c)

1931
3 Feb

Hawke's Bay earthquake

In 1931 a magnitude 7.8 earthquake devastates the cities of Napier and Hastings. At least 256 people lose their lives and thousands require medical treatment. [t6–1936]
(McSaveney, 2009b)

1931
Sep

Coalition between United (Liberal) and Reform parties

Prime Minister George Forbes of the United Party (Liberal) puts pressure on Gordon Coates of the Reform Party to form a coalition government with him in order to better combat the depression. [t43–1935]
(Gardner, 2009a; 2009b)

1931
11 Dec

Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK)

'The British Parliament passes the Statute of Westminster, which removes London's right to legislate for the dominions unless they ask it to do so. New Zealand declines to ratify the statute until 1947.' [t2–1932]
(MCH, 2009b; 2016q)

1932
20 Apr

Cabinet granted power to declare a state of emergency

Recurrently referred to as 'one of the largest delegations of authority from Parliament to the Executive branch of government', the Public Safety Conservation Act 1932 gives Cabinet 'the power to declare a state of emergency and make regulations it deem[s] necessary to ensure public safety during that time'. [t2–1939]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 120)

1933
8 Feb

Sales tax introduced

A 5% sales tax is introduced on all goods sold, with the exception of most everyday food items and items used by farmers. This is one of the first indirect taxes that is not levied at the border. [t26–1958]
(Goldsmith, 2008: 175; 2010c)

1933
13 Sep

McCombs becomes first woman elected to Parliament

Labour's Elizabeth McCombs wins the Lyttelton seat in a by-election, becoming the first woman to enter the House of Representatives. [t41–1972]
(MCH, n.d.[q])

1933
8 Oct

Korokū becomes fifth Māori King

Korokī Te Rata Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero, eldest son of Te Rata, succeeds his father as King. [t32–1966]
(Ballara, 2010b)

1933
6 Dec

Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933

This Act replaces the New Zealand Institute Act 1867. Later, the Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1965 and the Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1997 modernise the structure of the Royal Society of New Zealand. [t52–1936]



Protestors gather outside Parliament during the 1930s Great Depression. The building on the left is known as Old Government House and was replaced with the Beehive in 1969.
— Unknown photographer, c. 1932

‘And as they went up Lambton Quay you could hear the windows crashing, it was a horrible sound…’

— An observer of the protest, from King, 2007

1934
6 Feb

First Waitangi Day held

The first Waitangi Day is held to celebrate Governor-General Lord Bledisloe's gift of the Treaty House and the grounds at Waitangi to the nation, a gesture that was intended to symbolise the Treaty's influence in creating 'a unique relationship between the indigenous and the colonising peoples'. Waitangi Day became a public holiday in 1974 and is now known as New Zealand's national day. [t38–1960]
(MCH, 2009b; 2011b)

1934
Feb

Royal New Zealand Air Force established

King George VI gives permission for the New Zealand Permanent Air Force (NZPAF) to adopt the title Royal New Zealand Air Force (RNZAF). [t3–1941]
(RNZAF, 2011; Sinclair-Burgess, 1934: 2)

1934
1 Apr

Reserve Bank established

The Reserve Bank is established to regulate the banking system, centralise the control of exchange rates and circulate currency. Initially owned two-thirds by the government and one-third by private shareholders, in 1936 the bank comes entirely under government ownership. [t23–1981]
(RBNZ, 2007; 2009; Singleton, 2012)

1934
23 Oct

Four-year parliamentary term introduced

The parliamentary term is extended to four years by the Electoral Amendment Act 1934. [t4–1937]
(DoJ, 1986: A-58)

1934
13 Nov

Maori Purposes Fund Board established

The Maori Purposes Fund Act 1934 combines the Maori Ethnological Research Board, the Maori Purposes Fund Control Board, and the Maori Arts and Crafts Council Board. The creation of these boards in the 1920s and 30s is largely due to the efforts of Sir Āpirana Ngata, who worked hard to preserve Māori art and culture. Today the Minister of Māori Affairs is Chairperson of the Māori Purposes Fund Board. [t34–1934]
(MCH, 2012k; MoJ, n.d.[a]; TPK, n.d.[b])

1934
n.d.

Maori Trust Office amalgamates with Native Department

'This provides the basis for the present-day situation, where the permanent head of the Maori Affairs Department has held the position of Māori Trustee as well.' [t34–1947]
(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 36)

1935
6 Dec

First Labour Government takes office

The first Labour Government assumes office under the leadership of Michael Joseph Savage. 'This government is best remembered for its landmark social welfare reforms', in particular the Social Security Act 1938. This also marks the beginning of a period where Keynesian economic policies prevail, reflecting the philosophies of economist John Maynard Keynes, who advocated government interventionism and high taxation. [t43–1949]
(MCH, n.d.[r]; Roper, 2005: 121–123)

1936
5 Jan

New Zealand's first major airline begins operation

Union Airways of New Zealand Ltd is formed and officially begins operations between Palmerston North, Dunedin, Blenheim and Christchurch. [t16–1940]
(McLintock, 2009n)

1936
1 Feb

Great Cyclone

A major cyclone in February causes rivers in the North Island to flood, resulting in widespread damage. [t6–1988]
(MFE, n.d.[a]; NZ Herald, 2014a)

1936
25 Mar

First regular radio broadcast of Parliament in the world begins

Following a pre-1935 election promise of the Labour Party to broadcast 'important debates on matters considered to be of interest to the people', parliamentary proceedings were broadcast to four national radio stations. This is the first time in the world that parliamentary proceedings had been regularly broadcast to the public. [t46–1962]
(Martin, 2004: 205–206)

1936
8 Jun

Unions made compulsory and 40-hour working week established

The Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894 establishes a 40-hour working week and makes union membership compulsory for workers covered by agreements negotiated by unions. The arbitration system is also made compulsory, and is extended to cover office and government workers. [t53–1944]
(Derby, 2010b; Evans, 2010a)

1936
16 Oct

Batten completes first direct flight from England to New Zealand

Jean Batten completes the first-ever direct flight from England to New Zealand. In 1935 she was the first woman to fly solo across the South Atlantic. [t59–1953]
(MCH, 2010k; 2017n)

1936
n.d.

Curtis becomes first female fellow of Royal Society of New Zealand

Kathleen Maisey Curtis, later Lady Rigg, is the first woman elected as a fellow of the Royal Society of New Zealand, in recognition of her contributions to mycological research. In 1919 she was the first New Zealand woman to be awarded a Doctorate of Science: 'her thesis, on the cause of wart disease in potatoes, was considered the most outstanding mycological research of the decade'. [t52–1960]
(Rhodes, 1998)

1937
1 Mar

Free school milk scheme begins

The school milk scheme means that each New Zealand child is now provided with half a pint of milk at school each day. The scheme runs for 30 years. [t61–1938]
(CCL, n.d.[e]; New Zealand Milk Board, 1978)

1937
18 Sep

First major state housing construction scheme

Number 12, Fife Lane, Miramar, is the first state house to be completed under the Labour Government's state housing construction scheme. Led by John A. Lee, the Under-Secretary for Housing, this scheme secures hundreds of hectares across suburban New Zealand, upon which private builders construct thousands of state houses in the coming years. [t54–1991]
(MCH, 2017o)

1937
11 Dec

Three-year parliamentary term restored

The parliamentary term is restored to three years by the passing of the Electoral Amendment Act 1937. During the Second World War in 1941 both parties agreed that Parliament should be extended by one year. [t4 ends]
(DoJ, 1986: A-59; Sorrenson, 1986: B-155)

1937
11 Dec

Voting by secret ballot compulsory for Māori seats

Under the Electoral Amendment Act 1937, Māori are now required to vote by secret ballot. This became compulsory for Europeans in 1890. [t17–1948]
(Vasil, 1990: 173; Wilson, J., 2009e: 12–13)

1937
n.d.

Popper takes up lectureship at Canterbury University College

The political philosopher Karl Popper writes his second major work, *The Open Society and its Enemies*, while in Christchurch. He believes that the 'best and most effective science is characterised by people who test hypotheses', but who refuse to believe their own hypotheses. To Popper, there is 'no absolute knowledge, either in science or in other areas of human activity'. He also advocates for research and teaching in universities to be treated 'as complementary parts of a single activity'. In 1945 Popper and five other academics prepare and sign a pamphlet titled *Research and the University: A statement by a group of teachers in the University of New Zealand*. They argue that 'the University has inescapable duties to the most talented members of each generation, that is, to those capable of making contributions to the development of knowledge'. [t47–1940]
(Allan et al., 1945; Munz, 2010; Penny, 2012: 15)

1938
14 Sep

Social Security Act 1938

This Act is central to the Labour Government's welfare reforms under Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage. As well as introducing a free-at-the-point-of-use health system it revises pensions and extends benefits for families, invalids and the unemployed. The Act establishes a Social Security Department to administer financial aid and makes Māori eligible for the child benefit on the same basis as Europeans. This Act contributes to New Zealand's growing reputation for innovative social reforms. [t61–1956]
(MCH, n.d.[5]; Sorrenson, 1986: B-44)



Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage (fourth from left, with glasses) and others at the construction site of the buildings for the 1940 New Zealand Centennial Exhibition.
— Unknown photographer, 16 December 1938

‘We are only a small and a young nation, but we are one and all a band of brothers, and we march forward with a union of hearts and wills to a common destiny.’

— Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage, 5 September 1939

1939
3 Sep

Second World War begins

New Zealand formally declares war on Germany on 3 September. It is one of the first countries to become involved in the global conflict following Germany's invasion of Poland on 1 September. [t62–1939]
(MCH, 2009i)

1939
Sep

Rationing begins

Petrol begins to be rationed in New Zealand as part of the war effort. As of 1 May 1942 rationing broadens to include sugar, clothing, boots, hosiery and knitting yarns. [t62–1940]
(MCH, 2008c)

1939
8 Nov

New Zealand Centennial Exhibition opens

The New Zealand Centennial Exhibition celebrates the 100-year anniversary of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi. 'Copies of the Treaty of Waitangi [are] hung in every school and marae in 1945'. The exhibition runs to 4 May 1940. An average of 17,149 people attend daily, with a total of 2,641,043 people attending during the six months it is open. The celebrations focus primarily on material progress. Alongside the celebrations, the government produces 11 Centennial Surveys, which chronicle New Zealand's history since the Treaty of Waitangi. See images opposite and overleaf. [t2–1939]
(MCH, 2008d; 2009b; 2012l)

1939
n.d.

Britain appoints its first High Commissioner to New Zealand

With the appointment of the British High Commissioner to New Zealand, the last of the Governor-General's ambassadorial functions are removed. [t2–1946]
(MCH, 2009b)



Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata leading a haka at the 1940 centennial celebrations in Waitangi.
— Unknown photographer, 1940

‘… we want to remain part, but a distinct and individual part, of the future inhabitants of this country.’

— Politician and Ngāti Porou leader Sir Āpirana Ngata, 1940

1940
26 Apr

Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) established

TEAL (Tasman Empire Airways Limited) is formed and jointly owned by Union Airways, Imperial Airways, Qantas Empire Airways and the New Zealand Government. [t16–1945]
(McLintock, 2009n)

1940
May

Māori Battalion recruited

In response to the outbreak of war in Europe, and later in the Pacific, 'a Māori Battalion was recruited and sent overseas in May 1940. At home a Māori War Effort Organisation was formed …' The organisation's primary concerns are 'recruitment and support for the Māori Battalion, but it also planned for rehabilitation of returned servicemen after the war'. See image overleaf. [t62–1945]
(Sorrenson, 1986: B-44)

1940
n.d.

Hodgkins invited to present at Venice Biennale

Frances Hodgkins is invited to exhibit at the prestigious 1940 Venice Biennale on behalf of Britain. She is known for her unique treatment of landscape, still life and portraiture. Due to wartime travel restrictions, her work never makes it to Venice. [t47–1941]
(CAG, 2006; Te Papa, n.d.[d])

1941
Aug

National Film Unit established

The government establishes the Unit in order to publicise the New Zealand war effort. Government-funded film-making continues until 1990 when the Unit is sold. [t47–1946]
(Archives New Zealand, n.d.)

1941
1 Oct

Royal New Zealand Navy established

The New Zealand naval forces officially become the Royal New Zealand Navy by order of King George VI. [t3–1953]
(MCH, 2014e; Moon, 2010: 108)



Maori Battalion performing a haka in Egypt.
— Unknown photographer, c. 24 June 1941

‘Maori Battalion march to victory
Maori Battalion staunch and true
Maori Battalion march to glory
Take the honour of your people with you
You will march, march, march to the enemy
And will fight right to the end
For God, for King and Country au e
Ake ake Kia kaha e’

— ‘Maori Battalion March to Victory’ composed by member of the Maori Battalion B Company Anania (Nan) Amohau, c. 1940

1941
n.d.

National Council of Churches established

The National Council of Churches is created to foster unity between the different Christian denominations within New Zealand, including the Church of England, the Presbyterian Church, the Methodist Church, the Baptist Union, the Associated Churches of Christ, the Congregational Union, the Salvation Army, the Society of Friends, the Greek Orthodox Church, and the Cook Islands Christian Church. The Council was disbanded in 1988. [t58 ends]
(Brash, A., 2009; Van Echten, 1991)

1941
n.d.

Legal decision: Te Heuheu Tukino v Aotea District Māori Land Board

In its decision of this case, 'the Privy Council ruled that the Treaty of Waitangi was enforceable only when referred to in legislation,' which 'remains the current position in New Zealand's legal system'. [t35–1953]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 121)

1944
21 Jan

Canberra Pact signed

'In the wake of Japan's expansion across the Pacific Ocean during the Second World War, the New Zealand and Australian governments saw the value of working together more closely to enhance their joint influence. The Australia–New Zealand Agreement ("Canberra Pact") was an undertaking by both countries to co-operate on international matters, especially in the Pacific.' [t27–1945]
(MCH, n.d.[t])

1944
1 Aug

Annual leave introduced

The Annual Holidays Act 1944 establishes two weeks' paid leave for all workers. The Act was later replaced by the Holidays Act 2003, which made four weeks' annual leave mandatory from 2007. [t53–1951]
(Baker, J., 1965)

1945
26 Jun

New Zealand joins United Nations

New Zealand joins the United Nations as simply 'New Zealand', dropping the term 'dominion'. [t27–1951]
(MCH, 2009b; 2014f)

1945
15 Aug

Second World War ends

On 8 May 1945 Germany capitulates, followed by Japan on 15 August. This ends New Zealand's involvement in the conflict, which resulted in 11,928 fatalities out of the 140,000 New Zealanders who served. [t62–1948]
(MCH, 2009j)

1945
15 Dec

South Island Main Trunk line completed

The South Island Main Trunk line is completed, connecting lines all the way from Picton to Invercargill. The railway now covers most of the length of New Zealand's two main islands. [t16–1961]
(Atkinson, 2010b; Stephens, 2008b)

1946
16 Sep

United Nations Act 1946

This Act gives 'the Governor-General, by Order in Council, the power to make regulations bringing into force Article 41 of the Charter of the United Nations. Article 41 provides that the United Nations Security Council "may decide what measures not involving the use of armed force are to be employed to give effect to its decisions, and it may call upon members of the United Nations to apply such measures." Section 2(2) of the Act states that regulations made under the Act cannot be deemed unlawful because of inconsistency with any other Act of Parliament'. [t2–1947]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 121–122)

1946
Oct

National Orchestra of New Zealand established

The orchestra's first public performance is in the Wellington Town Hall in March 1947 with 65 musicians. In 1975 it is renamed the New Zealand Symphony Orchestra and in 1988 it becomes a Crown entity. [t47–1953]
(MCH, 2011i)

1947
25 Nov

Statute of Westminster adopted

New Zealand adopts the Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK) through the Statute of Westminster Adoption Act 1947, gaining 'legal and formal independence from Britain in the exercise of its external affairs'. The delay in signing could be attributed to 'concerns about New Zealand's relationship with Britain, a lack of practical difficulties until wartime emergencies presented them, and New Zealand's desire to abolish its upper house'. [t2–1950]
(MCH, 2009b; Wilson, J., 2007: 2, 8)

1947
27 Nov

'Native' now referred to as 'Maori'

The government changes official usage from 'Native' to 'Maori' after passing the Maori Purposes Act 1947. This encompasses a number of organisations such as the Native Land Court, which becomes the Māori Land Court; the Department of Native Affairs, which is replaced by the Department of Māori Affairs; and the Native Affairs Committee, which becomes the Māori Affairs Committee. [t34–1951]
(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 35; MCH, 2016n)

1947
n.d.

Polio epidemic

A polio epidemic forces all North Island schools to close for four months. Between 1914 and 1961 approximately 10,000 cases of polio are identified in New Zealand. Virtually complete immunisation is achieved by 1961 after the introduction of the Salk and Sabin vaccines. [t7–2009]
(MCH, 2007e; Post-Polio Support Society, n.d.)

1948
18 Jun

Troops sent to Malaya to support the British Empire

In events known as the Malayan Emergency, the Malayan Communist Party attempts to take control of the British colony, leading to a 12-year military campaign to suppress the communist threat. There are 22 New Zealand fatalities. [t62–1950]
(MCH, 2012m; 2015c)

1948
30 Jul

General Agreement on Tariūs and Trade (GATT) signed

The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade is established to support global economic and trade relations. In 1995 the World Trade Organization (WTO) is established, replacing GATT and absorbing its mission. [t30–1983]
(McKinnon, 2010a; McLintock, 2009o; WTO, n.d.)

1948
6 Sep

British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948

This Act is passed on 6 September 1948, establishing the concept of 'New Zealand citizenship'. Before this time, people born in New Zealand were British subjects. [t1–1977]
(DIA, 2011)

1948
2 Dec

Māori electoral roll created

The Electoral Amendment Act 1948 provides for 'the creation of Maori rolls, while at the same time providing for the retention of the Maori right to vote by declaration. It also provide[s] that the preparation of the Maori rolls be centralised in the Chief Electoral Office'. The Act also clarifies the position of people who are part-Māori and part-European, giving them the option of registering and voting on either the European or the Māori roll. [t17–1950]
(DoJ, 1986: A-67)

1948
10 Dec

Universal Declaration of Human Rights adopted

The Universal Declaration of Human Rights (UDHR) is adopted by the United Nations General Assembly. Prior to its adoption, New Zealand 'had played an active role in drafting the UDHR'. The Declaration 'sets out fundamental rights and freedoms, some of which are now regarded as having achieved the status of customary international law including the right to life, freedom from slavery, freedom from torture and the right to a fair trial'. [t29–1966]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 122)

1949
May

Commercial aerial topdressing begins

Airwork (NZ) Ltd undertakes the first commercial aerial topdressing operation at Sir Heaton Rhodes' farm, Otahuna, in Canterbury. Over time, evidence has revealed increased levels of nitrogen or phosphorus in lakes or rivers can cause a rapid increase in algal or weed growth. These impacts are now managed by the Resource Management Act 1991 through regional council plans and consent processes. [t11–1959]
(Maber, 2009a; 2009b)

1949
13 Dec

First National Government takes office

The National Party wins the election and party leader Sidney Holland becomes Prime Minister in the First National Government. Since this time the Labour and National parties have dominated the political landscape in New Zealand. Between 1935, when the First Labour Government was elected, and 2017, the National Party has held office for a total of 47 years, and the Labour Party for 35 years. [t43–1972]
(Grant, I. F., 2003; MCH, 2012n)

1950
25 Jun

Korean War begins

New Zealand has a military presence in Korea from 1950 to 1957. This is firstly as part of a United Nations 'police action' to repel North Korea's invasion of South Korea, and secondly, after the armistice in July 1953, in a garrison role. This is not a peace support operation; see Chapter 9 for a full list of peace support operations. [t62–1950]
(MCH, 2011j; 2017p)

1950
Jun

Rationing ends

The end of petrol and butter rationing means New Zealand is free from all restrictions imposed during the Second World War. [t62–1964]
(MCH, 2011k)

1950
18 Aug

Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950

This Act to abolish the Upper House of Parliament (the Legislative Council) is passed, and takes effect on 1 January 1951. 'The members of the Legislative Council were appointed – initially for life, although most resigned before their demise. Its major role was to amend or reject bills which had been passed by the House of Representatives.' By 1947 it 'was widely seen as no longer serving any useful purpose'. This leaves just the House of Representatives to represent New Zealanders and pass the country's laws. [t2–1953]
(MCH, 2009b; 2016r; OCHR, 2010)

1950
6 Oct

Adjustment of method for calculating European seat numbers

The Electoral Amendment Act 1950 provides for seat numbers to be adjusted according to the European population. Prior to this amendment, seat numbers were based on total adult population. This Act also allows for Māori and European voting to occur on the same day. [t17–1956]
(DoJ, 1986: A-68; Vasil, 1990: 173)

1951
13 Feb

Waterfront dispute begins

The biggest industrial action in the nation's history lasts for 151 days. It involves 22,000 waterside workers and other unionists, and takes place after decades of unrest on New Zealand wharves over wages. Although it is not as violent as the waterfront strike of 1913, it lasts longer and involves more workers. [t53–1974]
(Derby, 2012b; MCH, 2011l; 2014g)

1951
1 Sep

Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty (ANZUS) signed

Australia, New Zealand and the United States sign the Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty, an alliance that acknowledges that if one member is attacked in the Pacific area the peace and safety of all would be endangered. Each member pledges to 'act to meet the common danger'. The Treaty reflects a decreasing confidence in the British Empire's ability to protect the Pacific region. In 1985 the United States responds to New Zealand's nuclear-free stance by no longer guaranteeing security to New Zealand, although the ANZUS Treaty structure remains in place today. [t27–1954]
(McGibbon, 1998; MCH, n.d.[u]; n.d.[v])

1951
Sep

Maori Women's Welfare League established

A group of Māori women come together with the aim of supporting Māori society in areas such as health, housing and education. [t34–1955]
(Higgins & Meredith, 2011; Maori Women's Welfare League, n.d.; Sorrenson, 1986: B-45)

1953
29 May

Hillary and Norgay climb Everest

New Zealander Edmund Hillary and Nepali Sherpa Tenzing Norgay are the first people to reach the 8848-metre-high summit of Mt Everest, the world's highest peak. [t59–1958]
(MCH, n.d.[w])

1953
26 Nov

Maori Affairs Act 1953

This Act aims to force unproductive Māori land into use: 'Anyone who could show the Maori Land Court that a piece of good land was not being used could apply to have it vested in trustees.' [t35–1974]
(MCH, 2014h)

1953
Nov

First Family Planning Association clinic opens

New Zealand's first birth control clinic is established in Auckland by the Family Planning Association. [t49–1977]
(Tolerton, 2011)

1953
23 Dec

First visit by Head of State to New Zealand

The newly crowned Queen Elizabeth II and her husband Prince Philip make an official visit to New Zealand, arriving in December. During this visit the Queen makes her global Christmas broadcast from Auckland. The Queen has visited New Zealand on ten occasions: 1953–1954, 1963, 1970, 1974, 1977, 1981, 1986, 1990, 1995 and 2002. [t3–1974]
(MCH, 2010l; Ross, 2010; Royal Household, 2011a)

1953
24 Dec

Tangiwai rail disaster

Debris at the outlet of the Mt Ruapehu crater lake collapses, creating a volcanic mudflow, known as a lahar, which smashes into the main trunk railway bridge at Tangiwai. The lahar knocks out the concrete piers and partially collapses the bridge. A passenger express train coming from Wellington, packed with 285 people, fails to stop in time and the engine and five carriages are plunged into the river. New Zealanders wake on Christmas morning to the news that 151 lives have been lost. [t10–1968]
(McSaveney et al., 2009b)

1953
n.d.

Realm of New Zealand established

New Zealand's name changes in official usage from simply 'New Zealand' to the 'Realm of New Zealand'. [t2–1977]
(MCH, 2009b)

1953
n.d.

New Zealand Ballet established

The New Zealand Ballet is founded by Poul Gnatt, a principal dancer with the Danish Royal Ballet. In 1984 the company is the recipient of a Royal charter, becoming the Royal New Zealand Ballet. It has been funded by the Crown since 1998. [t47–1957]
(MCH, 2011m)

1954
1 Jan

First time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand is elected as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the first time, serving a two-year term from 1954 to 1955. [t27–1954]
(Alley, 2012a)

1954
8 Sep

Manila Pact signed

The South-East Asia Collective Defence Treaty, or Manila Pact, aims to contain the spread of communism. Australia, Britain, France, New Zealand, Pakistan, the Philippines, Thailand and the United States are all signatories. The South-East Asia Treaty Organization (SEATO) is established as the official institution of the agreement. [t27–1962]
(MCH, 2017q; n.d.[x])

1955
20 Oct

Maori Trust Boards Act 1955

'An Act to make better provision for the administration of certain Maori Trust Boards.' [t34–1961]

1956
26 Oct

Compulsory enrolment is extended to Māori voters

The Electoral Act 1956 consolidates and amends 'the enactments relating to the election of members of the House of Representatives'. Māori enrolment is made compulsory, in line with European enrolment, which has been compulsory since 1927. [t17–1967]
(Sorrenson, 1986: B-47)

1956
n.d.

Interest expressed in aluminium smelting

Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited advises the New Zealand Government that it is interested in using Manapouri hydroelectric power for the smelting of alumina. [t20–1963]
(Fitzgerald, 2000: 2)

1956
n.d.

New Zealand Coat of Arms amended

New Zealand's first Coat of Arms, known as the 1911 Arms, undergoes minor adjustments. During the 1940s it was found that multiple versions were in use. The resulting design contains a shield with symbols reflecting the Southern Cross and the importance of sea trade and agriculture. Beside the shield is a Māori chief with a taiaha and a European woman holding the New Zealand ensign. St Edward's crown floats above, representing our current Queen's coronation. See image opposite. [t36–1977]
(MCH, 2011c; SFI, 2011a: 33)

1956
n.d.

Disposable syringes invented

Pharmacist Colin Murdoch becomes aware that bacteria and viruses are being transmitted from patient to patient through improperly sterilised syringes. To prevent the spread, Murdoch invents a disposable plastic syringe for dispensing vaccines. The New Zealand Health Department deems the syringes 'too futuristic'. However, by the 1970s Murdoch's disposable syringes are being patented across the world. [t61–1967]
(NZ Edge, 1999; Smythe, 2014)

1957
20 Jan

Scott Base established

New Zealand opens its first Antarctic research station, named 'Scott Base'. It is designed to house the members of the privately run Commonwealth Trans-Antarctic Expedition (TAE). [t5–1965]
(ANZ, 2007; MCH, n.d.[y])

1957
18 Feb

Last use of death penalty

Walter Bolton is the last person to be executed under the death penalty. [t50–1961]
(MCH, 2013c; Newbold, 2011)



Coat of Arms of New Zealand.
— James McDonald (original designer, 1911), 1956

‘The people choose from among themselves those who are to have the powers and responsibilities of Government. The process of choice should to the fullest extent possible give each member of the community an equal part in the choice of the Government and a fair opportunity to participate in the process.’

— RCES, 1986

1957
n.d.

Mason's play *The Pohutukawa Tree* first performed

The Pohutukawa Tree explores the tensions between Māori and European cultural values. [t47–1961]
(Dowling, 2010)

1958
4 Jan

Hillary reaches South Pole

Edmund Hillary and his New Zealand party reach the South Pole. See image opposite. [t59–1981]
(MCH, 2009k)

1958
26 Jun

Black Budget introduces PAYE and increases indirect taxation

The incoming Minister of Finance, Arnold Nordmeyer, introduces the Black Budget in response to the balance of payments crisis. The budget introduces the PAYE (Pay As You Earn) system for income tax and doubles duties on beer, spirits, tobacco and cars. 'The outcome was an 18 per cent increase in taxation.' [t26–1986]
(Goldsmith, 2010d; McDermott & Sethi, 2010a; McKinnon, 2003: 219–220)

1959
15 Jun

Chinese gooseberry renamed kiwifruit

The Turners and Growers produce company announces that the Chinese gooseberry will now be exported as 'kiwifruit'. [t11–1964]
(MCH, 2016s; n.d.[z])

1959
1 Dec

Antarctic Treaty signed

The Antarctic Treaty is signed in Washington by representatives of the 12 countries whose scientists have been active in and around Antarctica during the International Geophysical Year of 1957–58. The treaty comes into force in 1961 and by 2011 there are 48 signatories. Significant provisions of the treaty assert freedom of scientific use, peace and prevention of any further sovereign or territorial claims to Antarctica. [t28–1963]
(Secretariat of the Antarctic Treaty, 2011)



Sir Edmund Hillary on board the Royal New Zealand Navy ship *Endeavour*, which transported his party to Antarctica for the Trans-Antarctic Expedition.
— Unknown photographer, 1957

‘We are heading hell-bent for the South Pole, God willing and crevasses permitting.’

— Mountaineer Sir Edmund Hillary, 1957

1960
28 Jan

Television becomes available

The government announces its plan to operate a television service in New Zealand. Regular transmissions have begun by August. [t12–1987]
(MCH, 2010m)

1960
20 May

World's first nuclear submarine visits New Zealand

The first nuclear-powered submarine in the world, the USS *Halibut*, visits Auckland and Wellington. [t21–1964]
(Priestley, 2012: 155; Yarwood, 2012)

1960
21 Oct

Waitangi Day Act 1960

The Act 'declared that 6 February would be known as Waitangi Day, and would be observed throughout the country "as a national day of thanksgiving in commemoration of the signing of the Treaty of Waitangi". The Act did not provide for a public holiday, although any locality could substitute Waitangi Day for any public holiday it already observed. A copy of the Treaty in English was appended as a schedule'. [t38–1974]
(MCH, 2014i)

1960
n.d.

Separate Māori school system phased out

In the 1960s the separate school system for Māori comes to an end. [t52–1961]
(Swarbrick, 2009a)

1961
17 Jan

Hunn's *Report on Department of Maori Affairs* published

J. K. Hunn's report (the Hunn report), although 'strictly speaking a review of the department, [makes] more far-reaching recommendations on social reforms affecting the Maori people'. 'By 1961 the Maori Education Foundation was established because education was the key to integration as set forth in the Hunn Report.' [t34–1962]
(Hill, 2009: 92; Meredith, 2011; Sorrenson, 1986: B-92)

1961
5 Apr

Lye exhibits at New York's Museum of Modern Art

Len Lye presents an exhibition at the Museum of Modern Art titled 'Tangible Motion Sculpture'. Lye is known internationally for both his innovative films and his kinetic sculptures. [t47–1971]
(Govett-Brewster Art Gallery, n.d.; MoMA, 2017)

1961
Apr

New Zealand Government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL)

The government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) in full. [t16–1965]
(Air New Zealand, n.d.)

1961
1 Nov

Death penalty abolished

Parliament holds a free vote to amend the Crimes Act 1961, leading to the abolishment of the death penalty. Capital punishment is retained only for treason until 1989. [t50–1974]
(MCH, 2010b)

1961
8 Nov

Universities Act 1961

This Act dissolves the University of New Zealand. Four of the university colleges – University of Auckland, University of Canterbury, University of Otago and Victoria University of Wellington – are granted the power to confer degrees, becoming autonomous universities. Separate Acts enable Lincoln College and Massey College to remain university colleges under University of Canterbury and Victoria University of Wellington respectively. [t52–1963]
(McLintock, 2009p; 2009q)

1962
1 Aug

Treaty of Friendship with Western Samoa signed

The Treaty of Friendship between New Zealand and Samoa is signed, seven months after Samoa gains full independence. Samoa had been a colony of Germany from 1900–1919, a League of Nations mandate of New Zealand from 1919–1945, and finally a United Nations trusteeship of New Zealand from 1945–1962. [t27–1966]
(MCH, 2010g; MFAT, 2010a)

1962
7 Sep

Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962

This Act established the role of New Zealand Ombudsman. The Ombudsmen initially only investigated complaints about central government departments and organisations, but this has since been extended to local government authorities and Crown entities. New Zealand was the fourth country, after Sweden, Finland and Denmark, to establish the office of Ombudsman. [t46–1982]
(Office of the Ombudsman, 2017; n.d.)

1962
10 Dec

Wilkins wins Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine

Maurice Wilkins is awarded the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine, along with Francis Crick and James Watson, for their work on 'the molecular structure of nucleic acids and its significance for information transfer in living material'. [t56–2000]
(MCH, 2016t; Nobel Prize, 2011)

1962
14 Dec

Maori Community Development Act 1962

'An Act to provide for the constitution of Maori Associations, to define their powers and functions, and to consolidate and amend the Maori Social and Economic Advancement Act 1945.' The words 'Community Development' are replaced by the word 'Welfare' in section 19(2) of the later Maori Purposes Act 1979. [t34–1962]

1962
14 Dec

New Zealand Maori Council established

The Maori Council, which is predominantly a male confederation of tribal committees (in conjunction with the Maori Women's Welfare League), grows out of the remains of the Maori War Effort Organisation and the passing of the Maori Welfare Act 1962. The Council acts principally as an advisory board. [t34–1967]
(Sorrenson, 1986: B-45)

1963
26 Jul

Kerr solves Einstein's equations

Mathematician Roy Kerr develops the 'Kerr Solution', providing 'a set of mathematical solutions to Einstein's equations of general relativity'. These equations 'revolutionised physics', by explaining why rotating black holes exist. In 2012 Kerr becomes the first New Zealander to be awarded the Einstein Medal by the Albert Einstein Society. [t52–1965]
(Kerr, 1963: 237–238; Priestley, 2014; Stewart, A., 2012; University of Canterbury, 2016)

1963
5 Aug

(Nuclear) Test Ban Treaty signed

The Treaty prohibits nuclear weapons tests 'or any other nuclear explosion' in the atmosphere, in outer space, and under water. While not banning underground testing, the treaty does prohibit nuclear explosions in this environment if they cause 'radioactive debris to be present outside the territorial limits of the State under whose jurisdiction or control' they are conducted. In accepting limitations on testing, the nuclear powers accepted as a common goal 'an end to the contamination of man's environment by radioactive substances'. The British and Americans had been carrying out nuclear testing in the Pacific since 1946. Between 1946 and 1958 the Americans carried out 67 nuclear tests at Bikini Atoll in the Marshall Islands. The French did not sign the treaty and from 1966 to 1974 conducted 41 atmospheric nuclear tests in the Pacific, mostly at Mururoa Atoll. [t28–1982]
(MCH, 2012o; Priestley, 2012: 215; UNESCO, n.d.; United Nations Treaty Collection, 2017; US Department of State, n.d.)

1963
16 Oct

Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963

'An Act to validate an agreement between Her Majesty the Queen and Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited in respect of the utilisation by the Crown of the water resources of Lakes Manapouri and Te Anau and of the Waiau and Mararoa rivers for the generation of electrical power for industrial and other purposes.' Under this Act, the Minister shall prepare operating guidelines, based on recommendations 'by the Guardians of Lakes Manapouri and Te Anau ... to protect the existing patterns, ecological stability, and recreational values of the vulnerable shorelines and to optimise the energy output of the Manapouri power station'. See image opposite. [t20–1970]

1964
30 Apr

Marsden Point Oil Refinery opens

The 1958 'Black Budget' forces a review of oil prices, which leads to Shell being asked to look into the viability of a New Zealand refinery. Competitors raise concerns over Shell's possible competitive advantage so the government decides to build a refinery with all the oil companies represented. The result is one of the world's first integrated refineries. [t14–1965]
(NZRC, 2009a; 2009b)

1964
Jun

Vietnam War begins

Approximately 3500 New Zealand military personnel serve in South Vietnam between June 1964 and December 1972. There are 37 New Zealand casualties and 187 wounded during active service. This is not a peace support operation; see Chapter 9 for a full list of peace support operations. [t62–1965]
(MCH, 2008e)



Christine Foxall, an office worker at Forest & Bird in Wellington, with forms signed by people who opposed the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapouri.
— *Evening Post*, February 1970

‘There is no doubt that the resolution of the Manapouri conflict, by integrating conservation with the demands of hydro-electric development, was a milestone in sustainable management of important natural resources.’

— Professor Sir Alan Mark, 2008

1964
3 Nov

Decimal currency system introduced

The Decimal Currency Act 1964 prescribes the designs, diameters and standard weights of New Zealand's new decimal coinage system, which is introduced into circulation on 10 July 1967. [t24 ends]
(RBNZ, n.d.)

1964
21 Dec

Whaling in New Zealand ends

The last whale is caught in New Zealand waters. New Zealand goes on to take a strong international position supporting a moratorium on commercial whaling and opposing 'scientific' whaling. [t11–1970]
(International Whaling Commission, 2011; Phillips, 2009b)

1964
n.d.

First and only nuclear reactor built

New Zealand's only nuclear reactor becomes operational at the University of Canterbury's School of Engineering. The reactor is gifted to the university by the United States Atomic Energy Commission (USAEC) on the condition that any research results are provided to the US. The reactor attracted no significant controversy and on university open days was said to draw 'long queues of people waiting to climb the steps and peer into the reactor tank'. In 1981 the reactor was dismantled and the plutonium went to the physics department at Canterbury where it was used until it reached the end of its 30-year life span and was returned to the US. [t21–1973]
(Priestley, 2012: 178–183)

1965
1 Feb

Troops sent to Borneo to support Great Britain

A small Special Air Service detachment and the 1st Battalion Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment are sent to Borneo to support Britain's plans for uniting Malaya, Singapore, Brunei and Borneo, which are contested by Indonesia. This is not a peace support operation; see Chapter 9 for a full list of peace support operations. [t62–1991]
(MCH, 2012p; 2012q)

1965
1 Apr

Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) renamed Air New Zealand

New Zealand's national airline is renamed Air New Zealand. [t16–1989]
(Air New Zealand, n.d.; MCH, 2016u)

1965
15 May

High voltage cable links North and South Islands

The cable creates a more reliable energy supply, carrying energy from Benmore Station in the South Island to the more populous North Island. The cable is the third of its kind in the world. [t14–1969]
(Clark, M., 2004; Priestley, 2012: 192)

1965
4 Aug

Cook Islands gain full self-government

The new relationship between the two countries is defined to the United Nations as follows: 'The Cook Islands people, because of their many natural links with New Zealand, have determined to exercise their right of self-government or self-rule or independence – call it what you will – but not at this time as a separate, sovereign State ... This new status is not sovereign independence in the juridical sense, for the Cook Islanders wish to remain New Zealand citizens.' [t5–1974]
(Government of the Cook Islands, n.d.; MCH, 2017r)

1965
30 Oct

National Library of New Zealand established

'The National Library Act 1965 brings together the General Assembly Library, the Alexander Turnbull Library and the National Library Service to form the National Library of New Zealand.' [t52–1966]
(NLNZ, n.d.[c])

1966
1 Jan

Second time on United Nations Security Council

The number of non-permanent members of the Security Council increases to ten; to accommodate these changes, New Zealand serves a one-year term on the Council. During this term, New Zealand supports the white minority government and opposes the British use of force in Rhodesia following the African country's Unilateral Declaration of Independence in 1965. [t27–1971]
(Alley, 2012a; BBC, 2014)

1966
23 May

Te ūtairangikaahu becomes first Māori Queen

King Korokī's daughter becomes the first Māori Queen, Te Arikinui Dame Te Ātairangikaahu. [t32–2006]
(MCH, 2011n)

1966
25 Oct

International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) signed

The International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) is signed and then ratified on 22 November 1972. The Convention aims to eradicate all forms of racial discrimination and promote understanding among all races. [t29–1968]
(ICERD, 1966: Article 2[1]; MFAT, 1997: 240)

1966
n.d.

Encyclopaedia of New Zealand published

Edited by the parliamentary historian A. H. McLintock, the three-volume *Encyclopaedia* comprises more than 1800 essays from 359 authors. 'The Encyclopaedia is an enduring monument to McLintock's wide interests and formidable editorial skills, and he regard[s] it as the one project of his life which extended him to the limits of his physical and mental strengths. It remains an indispensable work of reference, and McLintock's own elegantly composed essays on all manner of subjects are models of erudition and lucidity.' [t52–1966]
(Bohan, 2010)

1966
n.d.

Tinsley's *The Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology* completed

New Zealand-raised Beatrice Tinsley completes her PhD thesis, *Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology*. Undertaken at the University of Texas in Austin, the thesis pioneers models for describing the evolution of galaxies and finds that galaxies are receding from each other. This work 'form[s] the basis for contemporary studies of galactic evolution'. In 2011 a mountain in the Kepler range in Fiordland is named in Tinsley's honour. See image overleaf. [t52–1972]
(Swarbrick, 2014; Sweeney & Owens, 1999)

1967
10 Feb

Free school milk scheme ends

The government's delivery of free milk in schools ends. In 2012 New Zealand's largest dairy company introduces a pilot 'Fonterra Milk for Schools' scheme in Northland, offering free milk to all primary school-aged children in the region. On 6 May 2013 Fonterra launches the programme nationwide. [t61–1967]
(Fonterra, 2012; n.d.; Fonterra Milk For Schools, 2017; MCH, 2017s)

1967
9 Oct

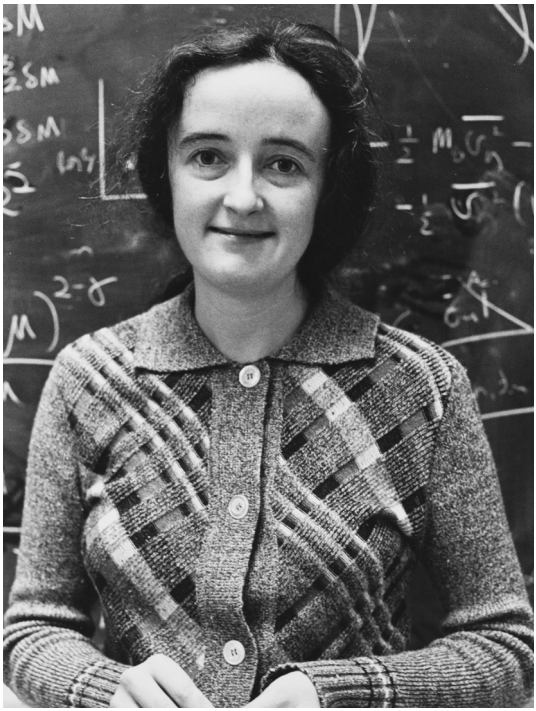
'Six o'clock swill' ends

Following a referendum, the 6 o'clock closing time introduced in 1917 is repealed and public houses are now able to remain open until 10 pm. Legislation passed in 2012 enables the hours of trading to be determined by the Liquor Licensing Authority according to local conditions. [t61–1971]
(MCH, 2017t; MoJ, n.d.[b])

1967
24 Nov

Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967

This Act establishes a Water and Soil Division within the Ministry of Works to survey and monitor soil erosion. The Water and Soil Division controls the Soil Conservation and Rivers Control Council, the Water Pollution Control Council and the Water Allocation Council. [t15–1974]
(Gregg, 2008)



Beatrice Hill Tinsley at Yale.
— Unknown Yale University Office of Public Affairs staff photographer, c. 1976

‘It’s nice to be beyond the stage of being treated as a crank or an upstart.’

— Theoretical astronomer Beatrice Hill Tinsley, 4 May 1975

1967
24 Nov

All seats contestable by both Māori and European candidates

The Electoral Amendment Act 1967 allows Māori to stand as candidates in European electorates and Europeans to stand in Māori electorates. [t17–1969]
(Vasil, 1990: 174)

1967
n.d.

Maori and Island Affairs Department established

The Department of Maori Affairs 'merged with the Department of Island Territories to form the Maori and Island Affairs Department. The Islands Division was transferred to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs in April 1975, with the Maori Affairs Department retaining responsibility for Pacific Islanders' housing and welfare in New Zealand'. [t34–1984]
(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 35)

1968
10 Apr

Wahine ferry disaster

Cyclone Giselle causes the sinking of the Lyttelton–Wellington ferry *Wahine*, resulting in 53 people losing their lives. Images of the disaster are televised, marking a turning point for news broadcasting in New Zealand. [t10–1979]
(Brenstrum, 2009; MCH, 2010n)

1968
Aug

National Development Conference takes place

The National Development Conference signals an attempt to plan for New Zealand's long-term future. Outcomes of the conference include an aim to achieve an annual Gross National Product (GNP) growth rate of 4.5% for the five years following, as well as recommendations that the manufacturing sector be protected. Participants of the conference include Minister of Finance Robert Muldoon and Sir Frank Holmes (who becomes Chairman of the New Zealand Planning Council in 1977). [t40–1973]
(Cope, Goodyear & McAllister, 2009; Hawke, 2010; SFI, 2011b: 65–67)

1968
12 Nov

International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) signed

The International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights is signed and is later incorporated into the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990. [t29–1980]
(ICCPR, 1966; MFAT, 1997: 242–243)

1969
22 Aug

Voting age lowered from 21 to 20

The Electoral Amendment Act 1969 lowers the voting age to 20. [t17–1974]
(DoJ, 1986: A-83)

1969
n.d.

Maui gas field discovered

The Maui gas field is discovered by Shell, BP and Todd Petroleum. 'Due to the size and cost of the development, government investment was sought which resulted in a government entity (later PetroCorp) taking a 50% interest in the project. Fletcher Challenge Energy later purchased this entity from government.' [t14–1973]
(Todd Energy, 2009)

1970
May

Manapouri petition presented

The Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society presents a petition with more than 260,000 signatures to Parliament The petition opposes the 8-metre raising of Lake Manapouri to generate hydroelectric power for a new aluminium smelter at Tiwai Point, Bluff. The opposition to this scheme marks New Zealand's first widespread environmental movement. In 1972 legislation is passed to protect the level of the lake. [t20–1971]
(Bain, 2008; MCH, 2010o)

1970
n.d.

First deer farm

M. P. Giles is the recipient of the first licence to farm deer at his property near Taupō. By 1980 there are 1540 deer farms and a total domesticated deer population of 120,000. [t11–1973]
(DINZ, n.d.; Drew, 2009)

1970
n.d.

Ngū Tamatoa activist group formed

Ngā Tamatoa (the Young Warriors), a Māori activist group, gives 'a new and radical edge to Māori protest in its calls for the Treaty of Waitangi to be ratified'. It also raises awareness of issues of importance for Māori through submissions on government policy and petitions to have te reo Māori taught in schools. During the 1971 Waitangi Day celebrations Ngā Tamatoa disrupts the ceremony and in 1972 the group stages a walkout. [t33–1975]
(MCH, 2014h)

1971
Apr

Tiwai Point Aluminium Smelter opens

Tiwai Point opens as New Zealand's first and only aluminium smelter. [t20–1973]
(Cook, M., 2010a; New Zealand Institute of Chemistry, n.d.)

1971
16 Jun

Polynesian Panthers founded

The Polynesian Panther Party is formed by six young Polynesian men in Auckland. Drawing inspiration from the United States activist group the Black Panthers, the Polynesian Panthers is a group formed in response to New Zealand's burgeoning race-relations problems. The group focuses on 'political activism, running food co-ops and homework centres, advocating for tenants and promoting Pacific languages'. The group is instrumental in informing Polynesians of their rights with police during the Dawn Raids, as well as encouraging Pasifika and community activism. [t57–1976]
(Anae, 2010: 223; Reid, G., 2001;Vaka'uta, 2016)

1971
5 Aug

Pacific Islands Forum established

Formerly known as the South Pacific Forum, this body aims to co-ordinate the implementation of the Pacific Plan for strengthening regional co-operation and integration. In 2011 it comprises 16 independent and self-governing states in the Pacific and is responsible for the signing of a number of treaties. [t27–1973]
(Green, R., 2008: 283; PIFS, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1971
1 Dec

Te Kanawa performs at Covent Garden

Opera singer Kiri Te Kanawa rises to international prominence after singing at Covent Garden, and later goes on to sing at the wedding of Prince Charles and Lady Diana Spencer. Traditional Māori songs such as 'Pokarekare Ana' assist her in gaining exposure. [t47–1978]
(Black Barn Vineyards, 2009; MCH, 2008f; Walls, 2014)

1971
17 Dec

Race Relations Act 1971

The 'first legislation to explicitly introduce anti-discriminatory principles into New Zealand's legal framework', the Race Relations Act 1971 prohibits discrimination due to race, nationality or ethnicity. The Act 'also establishe[s] the office of Race Relations Commissioner and create[s] a formal process for laying complaints about racial discrimination'. [t61–2003]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 124)

1972
30 May

Values Party founded

Tony Brunt, a student at Victoria University, forms the Values Party. Described as a 'quality of life' party, it is arguably the first national 'Green' party in the world and is a precursor of the current New Zealand Green Party. The party stands in all three elections through the 1970s, peaking in popularity with 5.2% of the vote in 1975, although it does not gain any seats in Parliament. Their local body results are better, with a number of Values Party candidates gaining seats on city councils. [t43–1980]
(Curtin & Miller, 2012; Dann, 1999; Richardson, 2002: 461)

1972
21 Sep

National Museum established

The Dominion Museum is renamed the National Museum under the National Art Gallery, Museum and War Memorial Act 1972. By the 1980s the Buckle Street building is too small to act as a repository for the growing collection and there are calls for a new and improved building to house New Zealand's national treasures. [t52–1975]
(New Zealand National Herbarium Network, 2011; TVNZ, 2011a)

1972
n.d.

Amos becomes first Minister of Island Affairs

Phil Amos is appointed as the first Minister of Island Affairs, holding the position until 1974. The position is not filled under Prime Minster Muldoon's National Government and, when reinstated under Prime Minster Lange's Labour Government, it is named Minister for Pacific Island Affairs. 'New Zealand's first minister of Pacific Island affairs (Richard Prebble) [is] appointed in 1984. In 1990 the Pacific Island Affairs Unit [becomes] the Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs, which was concerned with the social, economic and cultural development of Pacific peoples in New Zealand.' [t41–1985]

(Fraenkel, 2012b; Laban, 2007; Templeton, 1995: 8)

1973
1 Jan

United Kingdom joins European Union impacting New Zealand exports

The UK joins the European Union in 1973 and introduces quotas for New Zealand lamb, cheese and butter exports, which forces New Zealand to seek alternative markets. Prior to 1973 the UK was New Zealand's biggest export partner. [t11–1989]

(Guardian Research Department, 2011; McKinnon, 2010b)

1973
29 May

New Zealand joins Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)

The Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) aims to provide the 'setting for democratic and market oriented countries to study and develop economic and social policies with the aim of maximising economic growth'. New Zealand is one of 34 member countries. [t27–1993]

(MFAT, 2012; OECD, 2017)

1973
May

Marsden Point Oil Refinery expansion approved

The government gives tacit approval to a $160 million expansion at Marsden Point Oil Refinery, with the intention of ending the country's 'dependence on expensive imported components and finished products'. [t14–1973]
(NZRC, 2009c)

1973
23 Jun

Frigates sent to Mururoa Atoll

In response to the French disobeying the International Court of Justice 'interim injunction against the French nuclear testing in the South Pacific', Prime Minister Norman Kirk sends two frigates, HMNZS *Otago* and HMNZS *Canterbury*, to retain a presence close to Mururoa Atoll. Cabinet Minister Fraser Colman, a government representative, joins the HMNZS *Otago* and comments, 'what we aim to do is publicise what is happening in this remote part of the world, so as to stimulate world opinion and attract support for the rights of smaller nations'. [t21–1985]
(Hayward, 1981: 143–144)

1973
30 Jul

Overseas Investment Act 1973

This Act provides for better supervision and control of overseas investment in New Zealand. The Act is superceded by the Overseas Investment Act 2005, which requires overseas parties to obtain 'consent through the Overseas Investment Office (OIO) before they can invest in New Zealand's sensitive land, significant business assets and fishing quota'. [t40–1977]
(LINZ, 2017)

1973
Oct

First oil shock

International crude oil prices increase from US$3 to approximately US$20 per barrel. New Zealand maintains a security of supply, even with the higher crude and product costs. The high price of crude oil creates a serious balance of payments crisis. [t14–1973]
(McDermott & Sethi, 2010b; McKinnon, 2003: 247; NZRC, 2009c)

1973
n.d.

Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement established

The 1973 Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement allows citizens of Australia and New Zealand to travel freely between the two countries. [t31–1981]
(DIAC, 2010)

1973
n.d.

'Damn the Dam' protest song released

John Hanlon releases 'Damn the Dam', which is adopted as the official protest song for those opposing the Manapouri Dam. It reaches number five on the national charts and Hanlon wins what is now called a Recording Arts Talent Award (RATA) for Single of the Year. [t20–1996]
(New Zealand Folk Song, 2008)

1973
n.d.

Maui pipeline commissioned

A high-pressure gas transmission pipeline is commissioned to run from the Oaonui Production Station to Huntly Power Station. The pipeline is to transfer gas to electricity generators and large plants and 'is the largest capacity high-pressure gas transmission pipeline in New Zealand'. [t14–1979]
(Maui Development Limited, n.d.)

1974
6 Feb

Waitangi Day becomes New Zealand Day

In an attempt to move the country towards a 'broader concept of nationhood', Prime Minister Norman Kirk announces in 1973 that from the following year Waitangi Day will be known as New Zealand Day and will be a public holiday. It is the first time Queen Elizabeth II attends the ceremony. [t38–1976]
(MCH, 2014d; 2014j)

1974
6 Feb

Royal Titles Act 1974

This Act proclaims the royal title 'Elizabeth the Second, by the Grace of God Queen of New Zealand and Her Other Realms and Territories, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith' to be for official use in relation to New Zealand. [t3–1996]
(MCH, 2009b)

1974
13 Mar

Dawn Raids begin

Homes and workplaces of suspected Pacific Island overstayers are raided late at night or early in the morning by police. The raids 'cast a dark shadow over race relations' in New Zealand. During the 1960s a relaxed approach to visa restrictions saw many migrants arrive from Tonga and Samoa to work on temporary visas. The economic downturn of the early 1970s sees blame attributed to these migrants for social ills such as rising unemployment. While the Dawn Raids begin in 1974, they reach their height in October 1976 and include random street checks by police on 'anybody who didn't look like a Pākehā or palangi New Zealander'. [t50–1974]
(Anae, 2010: 227; Fepulea'i, 2005; MCH, 2015d; Reid, Z., 2010)

1974
1 Apr

Accident Compensation scheme established

The Accident Compensation Corporation (ACC) results in New Zealand workers losing their right to sue in exchange for significantly improved medical cover. [t53–1991]
(MCH, 2016v; Roper, 2005: 216)

1974
6 Apr

Marine Pollution Act 1974

Between 1954 and 1973, 32 containers of radioactive material are disposed of in the sea across four locations (Lyttelton Heads, Baring Head, Cape Palliser and 42° 15' South, 175° 00' East). The passing of the Marine Pollution Act 1974 requires a permit to dispose radioactive material in the sea. This permit is only granted once in 1976 when seven containers of radioactive material are dumped in the sea at 42° 15' South, 175° 00' East. Radioactive waste is no longer disposed of at sea. [t15–1978]
(IAEA, 1999; Personal communication, 2016; Robertson, 1996)

1974
21 Sep

Voting age lowered from 20 to 18

The Electoral Amendment Act 1974 lowers the voting age to 18. [t17–1975]
(DoJ, 1986: A-85)

1974
24 Sep

Sutch arrested on suspicion of spying for KGB

Dr Bill Sutch, a well-known New Zealand economist and public servant, is charged under the Official Secrets Act 1951 with the offence of 'obtaining information that would be helpful to the enemy' (in this case the Soviet spy agency, the KGB). Following a high-profile trial, a jury acquits Sutch in February 1975. In January 2009, 43 documents are released to the public. His daughter's lawyer consider these to show 'that the SIS illegally broke into Dr Sutch's office and bugged his telephone, and lied to the government about doing so'. [t50–1976]
(Sunday Star Times 2009a; 2009b)

1974
19 Oct

Niue no longer governed by New Zealand

Niue, under New Zealand administration since 1901, becomes self-governing through the passing of the Niue Constitution Act 1974. Niue continues its ongoing relationship with New Zealand, with the majority of Niueans living in New Zealand. ' ... When Niue became self-governing in 1974, many Niueans hurried over, mistakenly thinking that they would no longer be able to enjoy residency rights in New Zealand.' [t5–1977]
(Fraenkel, 2012c; Walrond, 2005a; 2005b)

1974
8 Nov

'Maori' extended to include descendants of Mūori

The Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974 broadens the definition of Māori to include 'any person of the Maori race of New Zealand and includes any descendant of such a person'. [t35–1975]
(DoJ, 1986: A-86; Sorrenson, 1986: B-52)

1975
22 Aug

Electoral Amendment Act 1975

Under this Act all New Zealand citizens and permanent residents are now entitled to vote. Importantly, British nationality is no longer a qualification to vote. The Act also replaces the term 'European' with the term 'General', and Māori can now choose to register on the General roll or the Māori roll. This becomes known as the Māori electoral option, and is 'to be held alongside (or following) each census'. [t17–1981]
(DoJ, 1986: A-85; Electoral Commission, 2005b; Sorrenson, 1986: B-52)

1975
22 Sep

Māori land hīkoi

The protest march, led by Whina Cooper, calls for a halt to the alienation of Māori land. See image opposite. [t33–1977]
(Royal, 2009)

1975
10 Oct

Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 establishes Waitangi Tribunal

This Act provides for 'the observance, and confirmation, of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi by establishing a Tribunal to make recommendations on claims relating to the practical application of the Treaty and to determine whether certain matters are inconsistent with the principles of the Treaty'. [t35–1983]

1975
10 Oct

Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975

In response to the financial crisis facing the Catholic school system, which sees parishes 'overwhelmed' by the costs involved in running Catholic schools, the Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975 is passed. This Act allows for private schools to receive government funding if they use the state curriculum. It also allows private schools to 'maintain their special character, charge fees and restrict entry'. [t52–1981]
(Cook, M., 2012)



Protesters on the Māori Land March at College Hill in Auckland.
— Christian Heinegg, 22 September 1975

‘I can’t sleep at night, because even at night I’m worrying about things and planning things. It’s the mana, you see. If you’ve got it, it never lets you alone.’

— Kuia (Māori elder) Dame Whina Cooper, 1983

1976
16 Jul

Boycott of Montreal Olympic Games

Following the All Blacks' tour of apartheid South Africa, many African nations request a ban on New Zealand's participation in the Olympics. When their request is denied, '26 African countries as well as Iraq and Guyana' boycott the 1976 Games. [t57–1981]
(Hickey, 2016; MCH, 2012r; Romanos, J., 2012)

1976
9 Sep

Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976

This Act establishes the country's first centralised electronic database – the National Law Enforcement Database. The Minister of Police, Alan McCready, describes it as 'probably the most significant crime-fighting weapon ever brought to bear against lawlessness in this country'. It raises questions about the state's ability to gather information on its citizens, with slogans such as 'Big Brother is Watching' quoted in the media. In 1982 a protest goes wrong when a gelignite bomb detonates as a 22-year-old anarchist tries to 'breach security at the computer centre'. The computer centre and the subsequent debate are, arguably, precursors to the Official Information Act 1982 and the Privacy Act 1993. [t50–2007]
(MCH, 2012s; Privacy Commissioner, 1998: 337–338)

1976
1 Nov

New Zealand Day becomes Waitangi Day

The National Government passes the Waitangi Day Act 1976, which reinstates Waitangi Day. The government argues that 'a number of representations had emphasised that the name recognised the significance of the Treaty and its spirit'. The name Waitangi Day has remained ever since. [t38–2016]
(MCH, 2014j)

1977
7 Mar

Constitutional crisis: Prime Minister appoints Governor-General

Prime Minister Robert Muldoon appoints a Cabinet Minister, Sir Keith Holyoake, to the position of Governor-General. This appointment was previously the sole responsibility of the Queen (on advice from Cabinet). Muldoon's actions set 'a precedent that New Zealand could do without', as the role of Governor-General should be non-partisan, leaving the 'business' of government to Cabinet and the Prime Minister. Although Holyoake resigns from Parliament the same year, both civil servants and the throne take steps to ensure this does not happen again. [t2–1983]
(Gustafson, 2000; MCH, 2007f; NZ Govt, n.d.[b]; Wood, 2010)

1977
26 Sep

200-mile economic zone established

The Territorial Sea and Exclusive Economic Zone Act 1977 extends New Zealand's commercial fishing zone a further 188 miles. This extension makes the economic zone 15 times the size of the land area of New Zealand, and the fourth largest in the world. [t5–2008]
(Moon, 2010: 122)

1977
21 Nov

'God Defend New Zealand' becomes national anthem

'God Defend New Zealand' is given equal status to 'God Save the Queen'. At the 1972 Olympics 'God Defend New Zealand' had been played during a medal ceremony, creating controversy. A petition was presented to Parliament in 1976, resulting in the decision to make 'God Defend New Zealand' the country's second official anthem. 'God Save The Queen' 'tends to be reserved for formal ceremonies involving the Queen, the Governor-General or the Royal family or when referring to the Queen's role as New Zealand's head of state'. [t36 ends]
(CCL, n.d.[f]; Hewitson, 2004; MCH, 2015e)

1977
1 Dec

Citizenship Act 1977

Citizenship is now granted based on 'length of residence in New Zealand, character, and knowledge of the English language'. The Act distinguishes New Zealand citizens from the rest of the Commonwealth, and the expression 'British subject' is removed from New Zealand passports. The government also passes the Seal of New Zealand Act 1977, which establishes a 'Seal of New Zealand', reflecting the country's 'growing constitutional self-image'. [t1–2005]
(Green, D., 2009b; Joseph, 2007: 738)

1977
1 Dec

Commission for the Future and New Zealand Planning Council established

The Commission for the Future and the Planning Council are established under the New Zealand Planning Act 1977. The aim is to study '"possibilities for the long-term economic and social development of New Zealand", and to make the findings available to the government and the general public'. The Commission's March 1982 report *Future Contingencies: Nuclear Disaster* 'was not well received by the National Government', which disbanded the Commission later that year, saying 'recent publications show that the Commission's work [is] no longer relevant to the issues facing New Zealand'. The Planning Council continued until 1991. [t40–1980]
(Priestley, 2012: 244; SFI, 2011b: 65–67)

1977
16 Dec

Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977

In 1974 New Zealand's first abortion clinic was opened, inciting debate. A Royal Commission is established to consider the issue of abortion. Based on their recommendations, this Act is passed and makes access to abortions more difficult. Implementation proves difficult and the Act is amended in 1978. Legislation currently allows for abortion to be performed in cases where certification is gained from two medical practitioners. Abortion remains listed in the Crimes Act 1961, which outlines the conditions of certification in section 187A. [t49–2003]
(Cook, M., 2011b)



The Chen family at a ceremony celebrating their New Zealand citizenship with Sir James Barnes, Mayor of Dunedin. From left to right: Professor Peter Chen, Sir James Barnes, Mrs Jean Chen, Mai Chen, Annie Chen-Green (nee Chen), Angel Nicholson (nee Chen) and Mindy Chen-Wishart (nee Chen).
— Unknown photographer, 1975

‘Diversity is not a gender or an ethnicity. We all have a gender, an ethnicity, a sexuality and an (dis)ability. Diversity is about difference and not assuming we are what we appear.’

— Managing partner of Chen Palmer Partners and chairperson of the Superdiversity Centre Mai Chen, 2017

1977
n.d.

Occupation of Bastion Point

An occupation of Bastion Point reserve is begun by local iwi Ngāti Whātua, following the Crown's decision to sell the land and turn it into a housing development. The iwi disputes the lawful acquisition of the land, which had once been a Ngāti Whātua reserve. After 506 days the police and the army remove 218 occupants. However, a 1988 Waitangi Tribunal inquiry results in Ngāti Whātua regaining much of the land. In 2017 Prime Minister Bill English celebrates Waitangi Day at Bastion Point and notes in response to Ngāti Whātua's recent settlement: 'What we should be celebrating today ... is what you have demonstrated and that is a group of people who had the leadership, and the courage and the vision to see that path and show it to other New Zealanders.' [t33–2004]
(English, 2017a; MCH, n.d.[aa]; n.d.[bb])

1978
12 Oct

New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978

This Act establishes the Film Commission to make, promote and distribute New Zealand films. [t47–1980]
(NZFC, n.d.)

1978
20 Oct

Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978

Whales within New Zealand's 200-nautical-mile (370 km) Exclusive Economic Zone are now protected. [t15–1987]
(DOC, 2006)

1979
30 Jul

Second oil shock and 'car-less days' begin

Overseas crude oil prices rise from around US$13 to a high of US$32 per barrel. The oil shortage leads to the introduction of 'car-less days' and plans to expand fuel production. [t14–1996]
(MCH, 2017u; NZRC, 2009d)

1979
28 Nov

Mt Erebus disaster

An Air New Zealand sightseeing flight to Antarctica crashes into the lower slopes of Mt Erebus. All 237 passengers and 20 crew lose their lives. [t10–1995]
(MCH, 2009l)

1980
17 Jul

United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) signed

New Zealand signs CEDAW on 17 July and the Convention is ratified on 10 January 1985. Signing the Convention demonstrates New Zealand's commitment to eliminating inequalities between genders. [t29–2002]
(CEDAW, 1979; MFAT, 1997: 309)

1980
30 Oct

McGee's *Foreskin's Lament* play first performed

Playwright Greg McGee highlights the way in which New Zealand's rugby culture reflects social values, and is particularly poignant in the context of the upcoming 1981 Springbok tour. [t47–1985]
(McGee, 1981: 18; NZBC, n.d.[a])

1980
n.d.

Mūori political party, Mana Motuhake, founded

Matiu Rata, a former Labour Cabinet Minister, establishes the Mana Motuhake party, advocating Māori autonomy. [t43–2004]
(MCH, 2014h)

1980
n.d.

Muldoon's 'Think Big' scheme introduced

In 1980 economist Brian Easton notes that there are, in effect, two strategies for dealing with the impending oil crisis: 'think big' and 'small is beautiful'. Robert Muldoon's National Government favoured the 'Think Big' policy of state-funded construction for industrial energy projects such as the Clyde dam and Glenbrook steel plant expansion. However, the energy-focused scheme left the government with serious debts and led to subsequent sales of state assets. [t40–1986]
(Hembry, 2011)

1981
1 Feb

Underarm bowling incident

During the Benson & Hedges World Series Cup at the Melbourne Cricket Ground, the Australian team bowls the final ball underarm. This makes it impossible for the New Zealand team to achieve the six runs necessary to tie the match. Although not strictly against the rules, this is considered extremely unsportsmanlike, and leads to a low point in trans-Tasman sporting relations. [t59–1987]
(MCG, n.d.; MCH, 2012t)

1981
1 Jul

Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement amended

Passports are now needed to travel to Australia in order to stop exploitation of the Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement. However, it is still unnecessary to apply for an Australian visa. Previously 'Australian and New Zealand citizens and certain other people with resident status in the two countries have been able to cross the Tasman without passports.' [t31–2017]
(McPhee, 1981)

1981
22 Jul

Springbok rugby tour begins, sparking nationwide protests

New Zealand is divided over the proposed Springbok tour in light of South Africa's apartheid race relations practices. Opponents of the tour argue that by allowing it to go ahead New Zealand is condoning apartheid while others, including many players, stress 'that sport and politics should remain separate'. Two games are cancelled and over 200 demonstrations in 28 centres occur during the months of July, August and September. More than 150,000 people take part and 1500 are charged with offences. The country is again divided in 1986 by the Cavaliers' rebel tour to South Africa and in 1987 when the inaugural Rugby World Cup refuses to let South Africa compete. [t57 ends]
(MCH, 2009m; 2010p; 2017v; Rugby News Service, 2007)

1981
14 Oct

Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981

This Act establishes the New Zealand Stock Exchange as a body corporate. The New Zealand Stock Exchange Limited formally changes its name to New Zealand Exchange Limited on 30 May 2003, trading as NZX. On 3 June 2003 NZX lists its own securities on its main equity market. [t23–1989]
(New Zealand Parliament, 2001; Personal communication, 2012)

1981
23 Oct

Electoral boundary review for Mūori seats introduced

The Electoral Amendment Act 1981 introduces a review every five years for Māori electorate seats. [t17–1985]
(Wilson, J., 2009e: 12)

1981
n.d.

First building to use lead rubber bearings

Seismic engineer William Robinson invents lead rubber bearing (LRB) base isolators, which are used to seismically strengthen the William Clayton building in Wellington (which houses the Ministry of Works) against earthquakes. This base isolation technology is a world first and has since been implemented to seismically strengthen bridges and buildings around the world. In 1996 Parliament House and the Parliamentary Library were retrofitted with lead rubber bearings. [t52–1983]
(Robinson, 1998: 68–69)

1982
Jun

Muldoon imposes a wage and price freeze

'The most dramatic peacetime example of price control in New Zealand was the wage and price freeze imposed by Minister of Finance (and Prime Minister) Robert Muldoon.' The freeze was introduced as a measure to prevent rising inflation and was met with scepticism by economists, workers and employers. It was lifted in 1984 by the incoming Labour Government. [t25–1984]
(Evans, 2010b)

1982
10 Dec

United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) signed

Under this agreement New Zealand attains the 'right to control the resources in a broad area near its coasts, ... and to apply these rights to small islands as well as larger land masses'. [t28–1985]
(Mansfield, 2009; United Nations, 2017)

1982
17 Dec

Official Information Act 1982

This Act covers access to official information and is governed by the 'Principle of availability', which states that the information requested 'shall be made available unless there is good reason for withholding it'. This was extended to include local authorities through the Local Government Official Information and Meetings Act 1987. [t46–1989]
(SSC, n.d.[b])

1983
28 Mar

Australia-New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER) signed

Known informally as CER, this agreement aims to strengthen the 1966 New Zealand Australia Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA) and paves the way for free trade in goods and nearly all services. 'Since 1 July 1990, all goods meeting the CER rules of origin have been free of tariffs, tariff quotas and quantitative import restrictions.' [t30–2008]
(Australian High Commission, New Zealand, n.d.; MCH, n.d.[cc])

1983
Mar

Waitangi Tribunal releases *Motunui-Waitara Report*

The Waitangi Tribunal's first major publication is released, in which 'the relevance of the Treaty to contemporary New Zealand was articulated in terms that made sense to Māori, to jurists, and to local communities'. [t35–1985]
(Durie, 2009: 4; Waitangi Tribunal, 1983; 2011a)

1983
26 Sep

Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand

Following the Review of the *Letters Patent* 1917, the Governor-Generalship becomes a purely New Zealand office. The *Letters Patent* define 'Our Realm of New Zealand' as: '(a) New Zealand; and (b) The self-governing state of the Cook Islands; and (c) The self-governing state of Niue; and (d) Tokelau; and (e) The Ross Dependency'. The Ministers are required to keep the Governor-General informed 'concerning the general conduct of the Government of Our said Realm, so far as they are responsible therefor, and shall furnish Our Governor-General with such information as he may request with respect to any particular matter relating to the Government of Our said Realm'. Further amendments are made in 1986 and 2006 to ensure the *Letters Patent* align with current practices. [t2–1984]
(Joseph, 2007: 492; MCH, 2007f; 2009b; PCO, 2007)

1983
n.d.

Reading Recovery programme implemented

Educational psychologist Marie Clay developed the Reading Recovery programme in the 1970s as an early-intervention programme designed to 'prevent literacy difficulties at an early stage before they begin to affect a child's educational progress'. Field trials of the programme begin in Auckland in 1978 and in 1983 the programme is implemented nationwide. Since then, it has been successfully applied in teaching te reo Māori and has been adopted by most English-speaking countries as well as being redeveloped for use in French and Spanish. In later years the US Department of Education 'identifies it as an effective programme meeting more standards with higher effectiveness than comparison programmes'. [t52–1986]
(McNaughton, 2007; Reading Recovery New Zealand, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b]; RRCNA, n.d.)

1984
17 Jul

Constitutional crisis: Caretaker Convention established

New Zealand is 'in the throes of a financial crisis' and National Party Prime Minister Robert Muldoon calls a snap election. The 14 July election results in a National loss to Labour. Officials inform the outgoing and incoming governments that an immediate devaluation is necessary. The Reserve Bank stops the flow of money out of the country by suspending all foreign exchange dealings. Muldoon refuses to take the advice of the incoming government to devalue. However, his Deputy and Attorney-General, Jim McLay, states publicly on July 17 that a defeated government 'will undertake no new policy initiatives; it will act on the advice of the incoming government on any matter of such great constitutional, economic, or other significance that cannot be delayed until the new government formally takes office – even if the outgoing government disagrees with the course of action proposed'. McLay's statement becomes known as the 'Caretaker Convention', and is described in section 6.24 of the 2008 Cabinet Manual. On July 18 the dollar is devalued by 20%. See image opposite. [t2–1986]
(Cabinet Manual, 2008: 179; Joseph, 2007: 227; McKinnon, 2003: 308; Palmer & Palmer, 1997: 4, 34)

1984
12 Sep

Economic summit begins

The new Labour Government holds a three-day economic summit, inviting prominent industry representatives to take part in planning development. The summit is viewed negatively by some branches of government, including the Treasury. [t25–1984]
(Cook, M., 2011c; RBNZ, 1985a)



Hon Jim McLay discusses the 'Caretaker Convention' created during the 1984 constitutional crisis, at the *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop.
— Mark Tantrum, August 2012

'If a convention did "emerge", then I can only adopt the original "Streaker's Defence": it seemed like a good idea at the time.'

— Diplomat Hon Jim McLay, 28 August 2012

1984
Oct

First Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference

This national conference, 'involving participants from throughout Māoridom', examines 'the economic situation of New Zealand as it affects Māori', assesses the 'economic strengths and weaknesses of Māori people in New Zealand', and supports 'policy changes necessary to obtain socio-economic parity between Māori and non-Māori'. [t34–1989]
(Levine & Vasil, 1985: 197)

1984
n.d.

Douglas introduces economic reforms

The incoming Minister of Finance, Roger Douglas, introduces 'an extensive programme of economic reforms', commonly known as Rogernomics. The financial market is deregulated, with controls on foreign exchange and subsidies removed. The aim is, in part, to improve the responsiveness of New Zealand producers to changes in the spending patterns of domestic and overseas consumers. [t25–2007]
(Dalziel, P., 2010; RBNZ, 1985b: 572; Stringleman & Peden, 2009)

1985
4 Feb

USS *Buchanan* refused entry on grounds of nuclear capability

The government denies the USS *Buchanan* entry to New Zealand due to the United States' unwillingness to either confirm or deny that the warship has nuclear capability. [t21–1985]
(MCH, n.d.[v])

1985
18 Feb

Royal Commission on the Electoral System

A Royal Commission is established to inquire into New Zealand's electoral system. Its 1986 report makes a number of recommendations and suggests criteria for judging voting systems. It recommends that a referendum be held on changing the voting system from first-past-the-post (FPP) to a Mixed Member Proportional (MMP) system. [t17–1993]
(RCES, 1986: xii; 64)



The Oxford Union Debating Chamber where David Lange spoke in 1985 on the proposition that 'nuclear weapons are morally indefensible'.
— Barker Evans Photography, n.d.

'A system of defence serves its purpose if it guarantees the security of those it protects. A system of nuclear defence guarantees only insecurity.'

— Prime Minister David Lange, 1 March 1985

1985
1 Mar

Lange wins Oxford Union Debate

David Lange argues successfully that 'nuclear weapons are morally indefensible'. See image on page 162. [t21–1985]
(MCH, 2015f; Phillips, 2009c)

1985
10 Jul

Rainbow Warrior sunk by French agents

Portuguese photographer Fernando Pereira is killed when two bombs explode on the *Rainbow Warrior*, the Greenpeace boat anchoring in Auckland harbour. The bombs are planted on-board by French agents to prevent the ship taking part in a protest at Mururoa Atoll where the French are carrying out nuclear testing. 'Almost a year after the bombing on 8 July 1986, United Nations Secretary-General Javier Perez de Cuellar announce[s] ... that New Zealand [will] receive an apology and compensation of $13 million from France, which [is] also ordered not to interfere with New Zealand's trade negotiations.' [t21–1987]
(MCH, 2015g; n.d.[dd]; NZPA, 2006)

1985
6 Aug

South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty signed

The South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty calls for the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in the South Pacific to 'keep the region free of environmental pollution by radioactive wastes'. [t28–2002]
(Hensley, 2012; MFE, 2007a)

1985
31 Oct

Hulme wins Booker Prize for *The Bone People*

Keri Hulme wins the Booker Prize for *The Bone People*, becoming the first New Zealand author to win the prize, as well as the first author to win with a debut novel. [t47–2002]
(MCH, 2017w)

1985
20 Nov

Reeves becomes first Māori Governor-General

The Archbishop of New Zealand, Sir Paul Reeves, becomes New Zealand's first Māori Governor-General.
See image opposite. [t41–1990]
(McLean, 2014a)



Dame Silvia Cartwright, the second woman to be appointed Governor-General, exchanges a hongi with the first Māori Governor-General, Sir Paul Reeves, at her swearing in.
— *New Zealand Herald*, 4 April 2001

‘We can survive as a population only if we conserve, develop sustainably, and protect the world’s resources.’

— Governor-General Dame Silvia Cartwright, 10 May 2002

1985
9 Dec

Waitangi Tribunal given power to investigate historical Treaty claims

After the Treaty of Waitangi Amendment Act 1985 is passed, the Tribunal is empowered to investigate Treaty claims back to 1840. Initially the Tribunal was created only to report on 'contemporary Maori claims to government, to suggest settlements, and to ensure that future legislation was consistent with the Treaty'. It is also now able 'to commission research and appoint legal counsel for claimants'. [t35–1986]
(MCH, 2009b; n.d.[ee])

1986
11 July

Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986

This Act legalises consensual sex between men aged 16 and older. The initial Bill is introduced by Labour MP Fran Wilde in 1985 and passed on 9 July 1986. [t48–2004]
(MCH, 2009n)

1986
19 Aug

Legal decision: Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer

After Tom Te Weehi of Ngāti Porou is convicted of breaching the Fisheries Act 1983 by 'taking excessive amounts of undersized pāua and other ... kai moana', a High Court case establishes Māori property rights in fisheries under customary law, demonstrating that 'traditional Māori fishing rights could override European laws'. [t35–1991]
(McHugh, 1991: 130–131; Taonui, 2012a)

1986
1 Oct

Goods and Services Tax introduced

As part of the Labour Government's economic reforms, a 10% tax is added to most goods and services, increasing the reliance on consumption tax for government revenue. This tax is increased to 12.5% in 1989 and then to 15% in 2010. [t26–1991]
(MCH, 2017x)

1986
13 Dec

Constitution Act 1986

This is 'an Act to reform the constitutional law of New Zealand, to bring together ... certain provisions of constitutional significance, and to provide that the New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 of the Parliament of the United Kingdom shall cease to have effect as part of the laws of New Zealand.' The Act sets out the basic elements of the Legislature, Executive and Judiciary as the three branches of government. Former Prime Minister Sir Geoffrey Palmer, notes that this Act is not entrenched 'in the sense that it can be changed relatively easily by Parliament'. He believes New Zealand should have a written constitution that is only alterable by a referendum or 75% majority in Parliament. He also believes 'it should include the Treaty of Waitangi and the New Zealand Bill of Rights Act [1990]'. (See Chapter 11). In 2017 New Zealand remains one of only three countries with an unwritten constitution along with the United Kingdom and Israel. [t2–1987]

(Electoral Commission, 2007; Palmer, 2002: 11, 75)

1986
18 Dec

State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986

This is 'an Act to promote improved performance in respect of Government trading activities ... to specify principles governing the operation of State enterprises ... authorise the formation of companies to carry on certain Government activities and control the ownership thereof; and establish requirements about the accountability of State enterprises, and the responsibility of Ministers.' The Act is also a 'key piece of legislation to incorporate a reference to the Treaty of Waitangi ... This has given the Treaty far-reaching recognition in national and local government'. Section 9 of the Act states that nothing in the Act permits the 'Crown to act in a manner that is inconsistent with the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi'. [t40–1988]

(MCH, 2009b; 2014h)

1986
n.d.

Belich's *The New Zealand Wars* is published

Belich's book and its television series adaption, *The New Zealand Wars*, contributes significantly to a deeper understanding of Māori/Pākehā relations. This builds on the earlier work of historian Sir Keith Sinclair, whose books include *The Origins of the Maori Wars*. In 1987 Belich's book won the Trevor Reed Memorial Prize for historical scholarship, and in 2011 Belich was appointed the Beit Professor of Commonwealth and Imperial History at Oxford University. [t52–1987]
(NZBC, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; NZPA, 2011)

1987
31 Mar

Conservation Act 1987

This Act establishes the Department of Conservation, which is dedicated to the preservation of New Zealand's natural and historic heritage. [t15–1987]
(DOC, n.d.[d])

1987
1 Apr

Telecom New Zealand established

Telecom, previously part of the New Zealand Post Office, is established as a state-owned enterprise. [t12–1990]
(MCH, 2017y; Wilson, A. C., 2010c)

1987
8 Jun

New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987

This Act secures New Zealand's nuclear-free status, inspiring the United States Congress to retaliate with the Broomfield Act, which downgrades New Zealand's status from ally to friend. However, this has little effect on New Zealand's nuclear-free stance and, 'in 1989, 52% of New Zealanders [indicate] that they would rather break defence ties with the US than admit nuclear-armed ships' into their harbours. [t21 ends]
(MCH, 2008g)

1987
26 Jun

Hackett bungy jumps off Eiffel Tower

A. J. Hackett bungy jumps off the top of the Eiffel Tower, making international headlines and building on New Zealand's reputation as an adventurous country. [t59–1995]
(AJ Hackett Bungy, n.d.; MCH, 2016w)

1987
29 Jun

Legal decision: New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General

The Maori Council seeks enforcement of section 9 of the State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986. As a result, the Court of Appeal sets out a number of principles derived from the Treaty to be used as tools of statutory interpretation. This includes the key principle of 'partnership' and the Court concludes that the Crown has certain obligations and duties to Māori under the Treaty regarding the transfer of Crown land to state-owned enterprises. [t2–1990]
(MCH, 2009h; New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General, 1987; Parliamentary Library, 2005: 5)

1987
20 Jul

Maori Language Act 1987

This is 'an Act to declare the Maori language to be an official language of New Zealand, to confer the right to speak Maori in certain legal proceedings, and to establish Te Komihana Mo Te Reo Maori and define its functions and powers'. The New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006 makes sign language New Zealand's third official language. It includes 'signs for Maori terminology and concepts'. [t52–1987]
(NZSL, n.d.)

1987
20 Oct

Long recession begins

'The 1987 stock market crash, extensive economic restructuring, and a shift in focus by policymakers to concentrate primarily on reducing inflation, constrain economic growth and [lead] to rising unemployment over the late-1980s and early-1990s.' [t13–1997]
(DOL, n.d.; Grant, D., 2010b)



Dame Dr Claudia Orange addresses the *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop, held in response to the Constitutional Review initiated in 2011.
— Mark Tantrum, 2012

‘For the first time in our country, we New Zealanders are being asked to have a national conversation on our constitutional provisions … This is a unique opportunity.’

— Historian Dame Dr Claudia Orange, 28 August 2012

1987
n.d.

Orange's *The Treaty of Waitangi* published

The publication of Dr Claudia Orange's book makes the Treaty accessible to the public, specifically promoting awareness of the problems surrounding interpretation of key terms that were 'written and translated between English and Māori'. In 1988 the book wins the Goodman Fielder Wattie Book Award. See image opposite. [t52–1992]
(CCL, n.d.[g]; Falconer, 2008; Taonui, n.d.)

1987
n.d.

Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment appointed

The Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment is given 'statutory independence'. In 1972 a Commission for the Environment was established under the Minister for the Environment for the purpose of auditing the environmental impacts of proposed Crown developments. The position of Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment comes about as a result of 'the 1980s reform of this country's environmental administration following a 1981 OECD report, *Environmental Policies in New Zealand*. This report recommended changes including strengthening the environmental advice to government, and establishing an environmental body with a separate audit and oversight function.' [t15–1991]
(PCE, n.d.)

1988
7 Mar

Cyclone Bola

In March 1988 severe winds and rain cause widespread flooding and damage in Gisborne, Hawke's Bay and Northland. Three people die when their car is swept away in the floods. [t6–2011]
(MCH, 2016x; Napier City Council, n.d.)

1988
30 Mar

State Sector Act 1988

This Act aims to improve the operation of public sector employment and accountability. [t40–2004]



Studio portrait of Nancy Wake, decorated member of the Allied Escape Route Organisation, known by the Gestapo as 'The White Mouse' for her work within the French Resistance.
— Unknown photographer, 1945

'Somebody once asked me, "Have you ever been afraid?" … Hah! I've never been afraid in my life.'

— 'The White Mouse' Nancy Wake at 89 years of age, 2000

1988
n.d.

Wake becomes an officer of Legion d'Honneur

Born in Wellington, Nancy Wake goes on to become a member of the French resistance. She is awarded the Officier de la Legion d'Honneur, the highest military honour bestowed by the French Government, in recognition of her services during the Second World War. Dubbed 'the White Mouse' by the Gestapo (due to how frequently she eluded capture), Wake developed an underground escape network for Allied soldiers and civilians, 'co-ordinated a 7000-strong resistance group', and once cycled more than 400 km through enemy territory in 72 hours in order to re-establish communication lines. See image opposite. [t65–1999]
(Australian War Memorial, n.d.; Vitello, 2011; Willsher, 2011)

1989
17 Apr

Air New Zealand privatised

Air New Zealand is privatised and sold to a consortium made up of Brierley Investments Ltd, Qantas, Japan Airlines and American Airlines. After the company experiences financial troubles, the government announces in October 2001 that it will provide the airline with a $885 million rescue package in return for 83% ownership. [t16 ends]
(Air New Zealand, n.d.; BBC, 2001; Treasury, 2014)

1989
26 Jul

Accrual accounting introduced into government

This new wave of reforms builds on the changes first initiated in 1984. The Public Finance Act 1989 aims to improve the use of public financial resources, requiring public sector financial statements and forecast financial statements to be prepared in accordance with generally accepted accounting practice. This is believed to be the first time a government has required accrual accounting to be applied to public sector reporting anywhere in the world. [t46–1995]
(Lye, 1998: 2)

1989
25 Sep

Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989

This is 'an Act to provide for the restructuring of the Department of Maori Affairs to form the Iwi Transition Agency, to abolish the Board of Maori Affairs and transfer its programmes to the general manager of the Iwi Transition Agency, and to transfer the administration of the Maori Land Courts to the Department of Justice.' 'In 1992 both organisations were replaced by Te Puni Kōkiri, the Ministry of Māori Development.' [t34–1990]
(TPK, n.d.[a])

1989
20 Dec

Reserve Bank is made more independent of government

The Reserve Bank of New Zealand Act 1989 aims to formulate and implement monetary policy in order 'to promote stability in the general level of prices, while recognising the Crown's right to determine economic policy'. This Act gives the Reserve Bank more independence from government policy. [t23–2002]
(McKinnon, 2012c)

1989
20 Dec

Maori Fisheries Act 1989

'This Act expressly states that it is intended to make better provision for Maori fishing rights secured by the Treaty and to facilitate the entry of Maori into, and the development by Maori of, the business and activity of fishing. This is a welcome statutory acknowledgment by the Crown of Maori sea fishing rights guaranteed by the Treaty.' [t11–1999]
(Waitangi Tribunal, 1992)

1990
14 Jul

National Mūori Congress formed

The Congress was founded at Tūrangawaewae Marae in Ngāruawāhia. It was conceived of at a 1989 'inter-tribal hui' in Taupō, convened by the Tūwharetoa chief Sir Hepi Te Heuheu. This was in response to the 'devolution and replacement of the Department of Māori Affairs'. 'It was similar to the New Zealand Māori Council but was independent of government controls. It had representatives from 37 iwi.' [t34–1990]
(Keane, 2012; Walker, 1990: 287)

1990
28 Aug

New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990

This is 'an Act ... to affirm, protect and promote human rights and fundamental freedoms in New Zealand; and to affirm New Zealand's commitment to the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights.' The Bill of Rights Act 1990 is often criticised for lacking constitutional authority above ordinary legislation. If the Act had become supreme law, the courts could strike down any existing or proposed laws that conflict with it. However, '... the Attorney-General is required to report to Parliament when a new piece of legislation is inconsistent with the Bill of Rights' and 'wherever an enactment can be given a meaning that is consistent with the rights and freedoms contained in this Bill of Rights, that meaning shall be preferred ...' [t2–1993]
(Haywood, 2011)

1990
1 Sep

Runanga Iwi Act 1990

This Act acknowledges the importance of iwi and provides 'for the incorporation of rūnanga to represent iwi in accordance with charters prepared by iwi'. The Act was subsequently repealed due to concerns that it was too prescriptive to Māoridom. [t34–1991]
(Hansard, 1991)

1990
12 Sep

Telecom New Zealand privatised

Telecom is sold to two United States-based telecommunications companies, Bell Atlantic and Ameritech, and two New Zealand partners, Fay Richwhite Holdings and Freightway Holdings, for NZD$4.25 billion. A year earlier the telecommunications services market had been fully opened up to competition, resulting in a number of legal disputes. [t12–1998]
(MED, n.d.[b]; Treasury, 2014; Wilson, A. C., 2010c)

1990
12 Dec

Tizard becomes first female Governor-General

Dame Catherine Tizard is appointed by Queen Elizabeth II to the position of Governor-General of New Zealand, becoming the first woman to hold the position. [t41–1997]
(The Governor-General of New Zealand, 2009; Tizard, 2010: 204)

1991
19 Jan

Troops sent to Iraq to support United Nations Special Commission (UNSCOM)

The New Zealand Government contributes medical personnel to UNSCOM; they are deployed to the Gulf War. The mission is 'to implement the process for destroying Iraq's stocks of weapons of mass destruction and long range missiles, and for the termination of its ability to produce such weapons'. This is not a peace support operation; see Chapter 9 for a full list of peace support operations. [t62 ends]
(NZ Army, 2008a; 2008b; 2015)

1991
14 May

Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991

This Act repeals the Runanga Iwi Act 1990. Minister of Maori Affairs Winston Peters believed a better alternative was 'to put in its place a policy in which the tribes could voluntarily liaise, work, and co-operate with the Government, but there would be no compulsion about the shape, character, and form of government'. [t34–1991]
(Hansard, 1991)

1991
15 May

Employment Contracts Act 1991

This Act establishes the Employment Court and brings together 'all types of employment contracts under the exclusive jurisdiction of the Court'. Legislation previously only covered employees on collective contracts who were represented by registered unions, and excluded those on individually negotiated contracts. As a result, union membership is no longer compulsory. [t53 ends]
(ECNZ, n.d.; Olssen, 2010)

1991
22 Jul

Resource Management Act 1991

The purpose of this Act is to 'promote the sustainable management of natural and physical resources', which means 'managing the use, development, and protection of natural and physical resources in a way, or at a rate, which enables people and communities to provide for their social, economic, and cultural well-being and for their health and safety while – (a) sustaining the potential of natural and physical resources (excluding minerals) to meet the reasonably foreseeable needs of future generations; and (b) safeguarding the life-supporting capacity of air, water, soil, and ecosystems; and (c) avoiding, remedying, or mitigating any adverse effects of activities on the environment'. [t15–2008]

1991
30 Jul

Richardson releases 'mother of all budgets'

Finance Minister Ruth Richardson announces 'the mother of all budgets,' which cuts welfare benefits, introduces market rates on state houses, and, through the Employment Contracts Act 1991, 'de-unionise[s] much of the workforce'. [t26–2015]
(Bohan, 2004: 176; James, 2016; Waldegrave et al., 2003, 197–198)

1991
18 Dec

Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991

This Act establishes Te Puni Kōkiri, the Ministry of Maori Development. [t34–2005]
(TPK, 2007)

1991
n.d.

Ngāi Tahu Land Report published

The Waitangi Tribunal publishes a report in response to a number of claims identifying Ngāi Tahu's grievances about land purchases. These claims lead to the Tribunal's most extensive inquiry to date. This is 'followed up in 1992 with findings on the tribal claim to the fisheries. In 1993 the Waitangi Tribunal publishe[s] the final report on the smaller claims to reserves'. [t35–1992]
(Tau, 2009; Waitangi Tribunal, 2011b)

1991
n.d.

Government introduces market rents for state houses

The removal of income-related rents and an accommodation supplement is initiated by the National Government. The aim is to make the rental market more equitable and reduce the dependency of state tenants. 'Two years later, emergency housing workers in South Auckland report ... that many people, unable to afford market rents, [are] moving in with friends and relatives, often in overcrowded and unhealthy conditions.' [t54–2013]
(MCH, 2007c)

1992
8 Apr

Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992

This Act establishes Te Papa Tongarewa, literally meaning 'container of treasures'. The Act brings together the National Museum and the National Art Gallery as one entity. Te Papa Tongarewa is built on Cable Street, Wellington and opens to the public on 14 February 1998. [t52–1992]
(Te Papa, n.d.[c]; TVNZ, 2011a)

1992
Sep

Sealord settlement

A final Treaty settlement of Māori claims to commercial fisheries is made. This grants Māori 'a 50% share in Sealord Products, New Zealand's largest fishing company'. This follows 'a 1989 interim agreement that awarded Māori 10% of the fishing quota, and a cash settlement'. [t35–1993]
(Meredith, 2009; Te Papa, n.d.[e])

1992
n.d.

Student loan scheme introduced

A student loan scheme is introduced to replace the universal living allowance. The scheme provides living and course-related costs for students undertaking tertiary education. By 2011 a total of 621,000 people have an existing student loan, while 306,000 loans have been fully repaid. 'Repayments are made through the taxation system at the rate of ten percent of income in excess of a threshold which is reviewed annually.' [t52–2003]
(Education Counts, 2012; MoE, 2012; Roper, 2005: 217)

1993
1 Jan

Third time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand is elected as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the third time, serving a two-year term from 1993 to 1994. During this term New Zealand and other non-permanent council members call for United Nations intervention in the Rwandan genocide, action which ultimately does not eventuate. Colin Keating, New Zealand Ambassador to the United Nations at the time, addresses the Security Council in 2014 on the twentieth anniversary of the genocide, saying 'I had the dreadful responsibility in April 1994 of presiding over a Council that refused to recognize that genocide was being perpetrated against the Tutsi in Rwanda and failed in its responsibilities to reinforce the United Nations peacekeeping mission in Rwanda in order to protect as many innocent civilians as possible'. [t27–1998]
(Alley, 2012a; United Nations, 2014a; n.d.)

1993
21 Mar

Te Ture Whenua Maori Act 1993

This Act 'makes it difficult to purchase Maori land, and it seeks to overcome the problems of fragmentation of titles among multiple owners by providing for various kinds of trusts for managing the land'. [t35–1994]
(MCH, 2009k)

1993
17 May

Privacy Act 1993

This Act regulates the collection and use of personal information through the application of 12 principles. Principle 1 states that 'personal information shall not be collected by any agency unless — (a) the information is collected for a lawful purpose connected with a function or activity of the agency; and (b) the collection of the information is necessary for that purpose'. [t60 ends]

1993
10 Aug

Human Rights Act 1993

This Act provides 'better protection of human rights in New Zealand in general accordance with United Nations Covenants or Conventions on Human Rights'. Further, the Human Rights Amendment Act 2001 significantly improves the observance of human rights in the public sector. [t2–2004]
(Joseph, 2007: 270)

1993
17 Aug

Electoral Act 1993

The Electoral Act reforms the electoral system, proposing the introduction of MMP. A referendum held under the Electoral Referendum Act 1993 is a 'binding referendum [that] changes New Zealand's voting system from FPP to MMP'. The 1993 Act makes it compulsory to enrol to vote if 'qualified to vote' by registering on the Māori electoral roll (for those of Māori descent who opt for this roll) or the General electoral roll, although an enrolled person is not required to vote. A 2010 amendment to the 1993 Act removes the rights of prisoners to vote, raising ethical issues: 'On 24 July 2015 in Taylor v Attorney-General, a New Zealand High Court Judge effectively declared that New Zealand's Parliament fell well short of its rights standards when it enacted the Electoral (Disqualification of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2010 which, under the Electoral Act 1993, ensures a blanket ban on prisoner voting rights. In doing so, the judicial branch of government re-enforced what matters to democracy and dramatically departed from constitutional convention.' [t17–1996]
(Britton, 2015; Electoral Commission, 2008; MCH, 2009b)

1993
28 Sep

Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993

This Act requires referenda to be held on any issue that garners the support of over 10% of registered voters. Since its introduction, five citizens initiated referenda have been held; as citizens initiated referenda are non-binding, 'the result of each referendum [has been] largely ignored'. See Chapter 7 for a full list of referenda. [t44–2013]
(Roberts, 2016)

1994
n.d.

Treaty of Waitangi fiscal cap introduced

The government announces that a 'fiscal cap' of one billion dollars will be placed on the total sum of all future Treaty of Waitangi settlements. As this is the only non-negotiable element of the Crown's Treaty Settlement Proposals, the 'fiscal cap' is met with 'universal opposition' by Māori, who see it as a 'breach of tino rangatiratanga' due to 'unilateralism and the relatively low level of the cap'. In response to this, as well as to other grievances, a number of protests take place over the next year, including the months-long occupation of the Pakaitore/Moutoa Gardens in Whanganui and the attack on the 'lone pine on One Tree Hill'. The fiscal cap is subsequently dropped. [t35–1995]
(Hill, 2009: 262–263; 2012b; MCH, 2014h)

1995
28 Apr

Cave Creek disaster

A scenic viewing platform in Paparoa National Park collapses under the weight of 17 students and a Department of Conservation (DOC) worker; 13 students and the DOC worker are killed as a result of the 30 metre fall. The report of the Royal Commission of Inquiry finds that DOC was seriously under-funded and under-resourced at the time. The Commission also finds problems with the platform's construction, including the design and supervision of its installation, none of which was overseen by any qualified engineers or builders. [t10–2011]
(CCL, n.d.[h]; DIA, 1995)

1995
14 May

Team New Zealand win America's Cup

Peter Blake and Russell Coutts lead Team New Zealand to victory in the 1995 America's Cup and defend it in 2000. New Zealand is the second country, after Australia and other than the US, to win the cup in its 144-year existence. Peter Blake was knighted in 1995 and went on to create 'Blakexpeditions' with the aim of visiting key waterways around the world to raise awareness of their importance for humankind. In July 2001 he was made a United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP) Special Envoy and, while visiting Antarctica, noted 'Earth is a water planet on which the quality of water defines the quality of life. Good water, good life. Poor water, poor life. No water, no life.' See image on page 183. [t59–2009]
(Sir Peter Blake Trust, n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

1995
n.d.

Treaty policy papers and Cabinet minutes released

A range of government policies relevant to Treaty of Waitangi settlements are released under the Official Information Act 1982 and published as *Policy papers for Crown proposals for the settlement of Treaty of Waitangi claims.* [t46–2007]
(University of Auckland Library, n.d.)

1995
n.d.

Office of Treaty Settlements formed

The Office of Treaty Settlements is formed from the Treaty of Waitangi Policy Unit for the purpose of 'negotiat[ing] with Māori claimants to determine redress for past breaches of the Treaty of Waitangi'. [t35–1996]
(MCH, 2014h)

1996
24 Apr

Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996

This Act recognises a tribal group as a political entity for the first time in New Zealand. Two years later the Ngāi Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998 establishes the final settlement. [t35–2003]
(Tau, 2009)

1996
6 Jun

New Zealand's first wind farm built

Hau Nui, New Zealand's first commercial wind farm, is built in the Wairarapa. It begins generating electricity in 1997. [t14–1996]
(Cook, M., 2010b; MCH, 2016y; Schrader, 2009)

1996
10 Jun

Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996

This Act aims to prevent or manage adverse effects from hazardous substances and new organisms in an attempt to protect both the environment and community health and safety. This is thought to be the first legislation internationally that requires risk to be measured against benefits. [t19–2000]
(Personal communication, 2017a)

1996
30 Sep

Unleaded petrol made mandatory

While unleaded petrol is first made available in 1987, it is made mandatory from October 1996 due to increasing concern about the health effects of leaded petrol, especially to children. This follows a 1986 'analysis jointly sponsored by the Government and the Royal Society of New Zealand [which] strongly urges the phase-down and eventual elimination of gasoline lead'. [t14–2008]
(Wilson & Horrocks, 2008)



Sir Peter Blake hanging red socks on a clothesline as a symbol of support for Team New Zealand during the America's Cup challenge.
— Ross Giblin, 1995

‘Having vision is not enough. Change comes through realising the vision and turning it into reality.’

— Sailor and environmentalist Sir Peter Blake

1996
12 Oct

First MMP election held

The first MMP election results in the first coalition government for more than 60 years. In 2011 a referendum on the electoral system was held, with a majority voting to retain MMP. As a result, the Electoral Commission conducted a review of MMP, and its report was published in November 2012. Significant recommendations included reducing the party vote threshold from 5% to 4%, and abolishing the single electorate seat threshold and the provision for overhang seats. [t17 ends]
(Electoral Commission, 2012; n.d.[a]; MCH, 2009b)

1996
n.d.

Manapouri Power Station granted further resource consents

The Manapouri Power Station is granted six resource consents under the Resource Management Act 1991, subject to a number of conditions including compliance with the 'Gazetted Guidelines'. The consents have a 35-year term, expiring in 2031. [t20 ends]
(MED, 2005)

1996
n.d.

Cooke appointed to House of Lords

Sir Robin Cooke, president of the Court of Appeal, is granted a British life peerage, becoming Lord Cooke of Thorndon. He is the only New Zealand judge to sit in the House of Lords. On his death in 2006 Dame Sian Elias, then Chief Justice of New Zealand, describes him as the finest judge New Zealand has produced, saying that, 'there is no area of law that his judgments do not touch'. [t3–2000]
(Elias, 2008; Joseph & Joseph, 2012; NZLS, 2010)

1997
Jul

Asian financial market crisis

An unprecedented financial crisis in East Asia develops following the collapse of the Thai baht. New Zealand's flexible exchange rate acts as a buffer against depreciation of the New Zealand dollar. [t13–2008]
(Moreno, 1998; Treasury, 2011)

1997
8 Dec

Shipley becomes first female Prime Minister

Following a coup against Jim Bolger, Jenny Shipley comes to power in the National Party, becoming New Zealand's first female prime minister. [t41–1999]
(McLean, 2014b)

1998
20 Jan

Auckland power crisis begins

A five-week-long power outage affects almost all of downtown Auckland. 'The long-term economic impact [is] estimated at 0.1–0.3 percent of GDP, and many small businesses never recover from the event.' [t9–2006]
(Civil Defence, 2007: 105)

1998
23 Jan

Lincoln Agreement (Bougainville peace accord) signed

The New Zealand Government facilitates peace talks at Lincoln University between representatives from military and political factions involved in the decade-long civil war in Bougainville (an island region of Papua New Guinea). This comes after earlier attempts at conflict resolution fail, and New Zealand hosts peace talks in July and October 1997. These talks result in the signing of the Burnham Truce, which calls for an end to armed conflict. Further meetings in January 1998 lead to the Lincoln Agreement, under which all parties agree to a 'permanent and irrevocable ceasefire' in Bougainville. It is estimated that thousands died during the conflict and more than one-third of the population of Bougainville fled their homes; it has been described as 'the deadliest, bloodiest, and most destructive conflict in the South Pacific since World War II'. [t27–2000]
(Braithwaite et al., 2010: 79, 86; McMillan, 1997: 3–5, 8–9; Morris, 2006: 5–6; United Nations, 1998; USIP, 2002)

1998 Mar

First fibre optic cable commissioned

The Southern Cross Cable Network (SCCN), a trans-Pacific network of telecommunications cables, is commissioned. The fibre optic cable network links Australia, New Zealand, Fiji and Hawaii directly to the Internet on the West Coast of America. The network is owned by an independent company with shareholding split between Telecom New Zealand (50%), SingTel Optus (40%) and Verizon Business (10%). [t12–2004]
(SCCN, 2006; n.d.)

1999 May

Painted apple moth discovered

The painted apple moth, a native of Australia, is found in Auckland. A controversial spray programme is carried out and eradicates the moth. [t11–2000]
(MAF, 2008a; Te Papa, 2006)

1999 20 Sep

Victoria Cross for New Zealand introduced

The award is introduced as a New Zealand equivalent of the British Victoria Cross. [t65–2007]
(DPMC, 2017; NZDF, n.d.)

1999 27 Nov

Beyer becomes first transsexual MP

Georgina Beyer is elected as the MP for Wairarapa, becoming the world's first openly transsexual person to hold a seat in Parliament. [t41–1999]
(Husband, 2016; New Zealand Parliament, 2007a)

1999 5 Dec

Clark becomes first elected female Prime Minister

Labour's Helen Clark becomes the second female prime minister of New Zealand and the first to win office in an election. [t41–1999]
(McLean, 2014c)

1999
7 Dec

Fitzsimons becomes first 'Green' MP in world to win a constituency seat

Jeanette Fitzsimons wins the Coromandel seat, making her 'the first Green in the world to win a constituency seat in a first-past-the-post race'. [t41–2005]
(Green Party, 1999; 2011)

2000
1 Apr

McKinnon becomes Secretary-General of Commonwealth Secretariat

Don McKinnon is elected as the fourth Secretary-General of the Commonwealth Secretariat. As Secretary-General, McKinnon is responsible for publicly representing the Commonwealth and facilitating dialogue and collaboration between member governments. He serves in this position from 2000 to 2008. [t27–2001]
(Commonwealth Secretariat, 2007: 50; n.d.[a]; n.d.[b])

2000
10 Apr

Titular honours dropped

Titular honours are dropped from the top levels of the honours system by the Labour Government but are reinstated by the National Government in 2009. [t3–2009]
(Clark, H., 2000; Key, 2009a; NZPA, 2009)

2000
Apr

Varroa mite discovered

A parasite that attacks honey bees is discovered in both the North Island and the South Island. The varroa mite is classed as a 'Notifiable and Unwanted Organism' under the Biosecurity Act 1993. 'Bees, beehives, and beekeeping equipment cannot be moved within or from any part of the North Island, without the permission of an officer under the Biosecurity Act.' [t11–2001]
(MAF, 2000; 2009)

2000
8 May

Royal Commission on Genetic Modification

A Royal Commission is established to inquire into the use of genetic modification. The 2001 report makes 49 recommendations, including three major proposals to ensure ongoing oversight: the creation of a Bioethics Council, a Parliamentary Commissioner on Biotechnology, and a biotechnology strategy. The Bioethics Council is established in 2002 but disbanded in 2009, the role of Parliamentary Commissioner is never created, and a strategy is published in 2003. [t19–2001]
(MFE, 2006; n.d.[b]; RCGM, 2001: 342; RNZ, 2009a; SFI, 2008a: 83–87)

2000
10 Oct

MacDiarmid wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

Alan MacDiarmid is awarded the Nobel Prize for chemistry jointly with Alan Heeger and Hideki Shirakawa 'for the discovery and development of conductive polymers'. [t56 ends]
(Nobel Prize, 2000)

2001
1 Sep

Afghan refugees from MV *Tampa* given asylum

Prime Minister Helen Clark confirms that New Zealand will 'admit up to 150 asylum seekers from the Norwegian vessel the *Tampa*'. In the weeks preceding, 'a small Indonesian fishing boat overloaded with 433 mainly Hazara asylum-seekers from Afghanistan becomes stranded in international waters about 140 km north of Christmas Island. The asylum-seekers are rescued by the Norwegian container ship MV *Tampa*, under direction of the Australian Maritime Safety Authority'. A humanitarian crisis plays out when Australia refuses to accept the asylum seekers. 'A three-day standoff sparked a diplomatic row between Australia and Norway and focused international attention on the plight of the refugees.' New Zealand accepts 131 of the asylum seekers. [t27–2009]
(Clark. H., 2001; NMA, n.d.; NZ Herald, 2014b; Watkins & Dastgheib, 2011)

2001
31 Oct

GE-free hūkoi arrives at Parliament

Over two hundred people arrive at Parliament as the culmination of the first GE-free hīkoi. This is specifically in response to genetically modified (GM) tamarillo field tests carried out by HortResearch in Kerikeri and the lifting of a voluntary moratorium on GM applications. A second GE-free hīkoi begins on 22 August 2003 and ends with hundreds of protesters gathering at Parliament on 23 October 2003. This hīkoi calls for a complete ban on GM in New Zealand and is in response to the planned lifting of the moratorium on the release of GM crops. [t19–2002]
(Bradford, 2001; SFI, 2008b)

2001
Oct

Fonterra established

The New Zealand Dairy Board, New Zealand Dairy Group and Kiwi Co-operative Dairies merge to form Fonterra Co-operative Group Limited. The co-operative represents approximately 96% of dairy farmers in New Zealand. [t11–2003]
(Fonterra, n.d.)

2002
12 Feb

Government apologises to Chinese immigrants

Prime Minister Helen Clark apologises for past discrimination against Chinese immigrants, and particularly the Chinese Immigrants Act 1881, which introduced a £10 poll tax. This Act was not repealed until 1944. [t29–2002]
(Ip, 2010; Wilfrid Laurier University, 2012)

2002
12 Feb

Kiwibank opens

The first branch of Kiwibank opens in Palmerston North. Kiwibank Limited is a subsidiary of the state-owned enterprise New Zealand Post Limited. The new bank is a result of Alliance policy (under Jim Anderton) and forms part of the 1999–2002 Labour–Alliance coalition agreement. [t23 ends]
(New Zealand Post, 2002; NZIM, 2007: 57; Pannett, 2005)

2002
19 Feb

Kyoto Protocol ratified

New Zealand ratifies the Kyoto Protocol to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change (UNFCCC). The Protocol was adopted in Kyoto, Japan, on 11 December 1997 and then 'opened for signature on 16 March 1998'. The Protocol 'sets greenhouse gas emission limitation or reduction targets for ... developed countries and Economies in Transition, to be achieved in the first commitment period from 2008 to 2012, with a view to reducing their overall emissions of such gases by at least 5% below 1990 levels during this period'. 'The detailed rules for the implementation of the Protocol [are] adopted at COP 7 in Marrakesh, Morocco, in 2001 and are referred to as the "Marrakesh Accords". Its first commitment period start[s] in 2008 and end[s] in 2012.' [t28–2016]
(MFAT, 2011: 40–41; United Nations, 2014b)

2002
Mar

Jackson's *Lord of the Rings* wins Oscars

The Fellowship of the Ring wins four Oscars and promotes the New Zealand film industry, as well as our diverse landscapes. *The Lord of the Rings* trilogy goes on to win 17 Oscars in total. [t47–2009]
(BBC, 2002; 2009; Tourism NZ, n.d.[b])

2002
3 Jun

Government apologises to Samoa

Prime Minister Helen Clark apologises to Samoa 'for the injustices arising from New Zealand's administration of Samoa' between 1918 and 1929. Of particular concern was New Zealand's failure to quarantine the SS *Talune*, which allowed influenza to spread to Samoa, causing the deaths of more than a fifth of the population. [t29–2010]
(Anae, 2012; Wilfrid Laurier University, 2012)

2002
10 Jul

Hager's *Seeds of Distrust* published

Nicky Hager's third book examines the New Zealand Government's response to 'an accidental release of genetically engineered corn'. Concerned with 'issues of accountability and open government', the book's publication coincides with the early 2002 General Election campaign and questions of GE foods and government transparency quickly become major election issues. While the Ministry for the Environment concedes that the 'information presented in ... *Seeds of Distrust* is largely factually accurate', it disagrees with Hager's conclusion that the 'Government covered up the botched testing for GM contamination of sweetcorn seed imported from the United States'. Hager goes on to publish a range of other books, including *The Hollow Men* (2006), *Other People's Wars* (2011), *Dirty Politics* (2014) and *Hit and Run* (2017). [t19 ends]
(Hager, 2002; MacGibbon, 2002; NZPA, 2002a)

2002
24 Dec

Local Government Act 2002

The Local Government Act 2002 aims to deliver 'democratic and effective local government' and 'provides for local authorities to play a broad role in promoting the social, economic, environmental, and cultural well-being of their communities, taking a sustainable development approach'. [t42–2009]

2003
Mar

Gypsy moth discovered

The gypsy moth, an invasive species with the potential to have disastrous effects on New Zealand agriculture, is discovered in Hamilton. An aerial spraying programme by the Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry is carried out over the city and the moth is eradicated by 2005. [t11–2004]
(MAF, 2008b)

2003
19 Jun

Ngūti Apa v Attorney-General

This decision determines that the Māori Land Court has the jurisdiction to decide if the foreshore and seabed 'had the status of Māori customary land'. It overturns the 1997 High Court ruling that Māori had lost customary interests in the foreshore when the Crown purchased 'adjoining dry land', while 'the seabed below the low water mark was owned by the Crown in common law'. This decision was a precursor to the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004. [t35–2004]
(Hickford, 2015)

2003
25 Jun

Prostitution Reform Act 2003

This Act decriminalises prostitution, repealing the Massage Parlours Act 1978 and associated regulations. It replaces the previous legislation, removing voluntary adult (18 years of age) prostitution from the criminal law and replacing it with civil law at both national and local level. The first significant intervention into prostitution in New Zealand was the Contagious Diseases Act 1869 under which any woman considered to be a 'common prostitute' could be subjected to 'forcible medical examination and detention'. [t49–2015]
(Goodyear, 2009: 23; Jordan, 2005)

2003
17 Oct

Supreme Court established

The Supreme Court Act 2003 Act abolishes 'the right of appeal to the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council in London' and establishes a New Zealand-based court of final appeal: the Supreme Court. [t55 ends]
(MCH, 2009b)

2003
10 Dec

Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003

This Act restricts cigarette smoking in all indoor public workplaces and inside hospitality venues. [t61–2009]

2003
n.d.

King's *The Penguin History of New Zealand* published

A key theme of this book is Māori and Pākehā interaction and how today's bicultural relationship has its 'seeds' in the first moments of contact between the cultures. In an earlier book, *Being Pakeha Now* (1999), King stated 'for me, then, to be Pakeha on the cusp of the twenty-first century is not to be European; it is not to be an alien or a stranger in my own country. It is to be a non-Maori New Zealander who is aware of and proud of my antecedents, but who identifies as intimately with this land, as intensively and as strongly, as anybody Maori. It is to be ... another kind of indigenous New Zealander'. [t52 ends]
(Howe, n.d.; King, 1999: 239)

2004
27 Jan

Brash delivers Orewa Speech

National party leader Don Brash delivers, at the Orewa Rotary Club, what becomes known as the 'Orewa Speech', a controversial talk on race relations in New Zealand. Brash states 'I am sure most Maori are as embarrassed by the present situation as most non-Maori are astounded. We are becoming a society that allows people to invent or rediscover beliefs for pecuniary gain. This process is becoming deeply corrupt, with some requirements for consultation resulting in substantial payments in a system that looks like nothing other than stand-over tactics'. The speech draws widespread criticism, both from within Brash's own party and from across the political spectrum. National's only Māori MP, Georgina te Heuheu, is 'stripped' of her shadow Māori Affairs and Treaty Negotiations portfolios after publicly criticising Brash's speech. [t2–2004]
(Berry, 2004; Brash, D., 2004; Newstalk ZB, 2004; Roughan, 2017: 112)

2004
28 Mar

Mūori Television launched

The Māori Television Service Act (Te Aratuku Whakaata Irirangi Māori) 2003 establishes a publicly funded, non-commercial Māori Television Service with a public-service remit. Its flagship channel, Māori Television, launches on 28 March 2004 with the aim of producing and broadcasting 'programmes that make a significant contribution to the revitalisation of tikanga (customs) and reo Māori (Māori language)'. In 2008 the Te Reo channel is launched, broadcasting solely Māori-language content. [t12–2008]
(Dunleavy, 2014; Māori Television, n.d.; MCH, 2016z; NZ On Screen, n.d.)

2004
22 Apr

Foreshore and Seabed hūkoi begins

The hīkoi, involving approximately 60,000 people, begins 'in Northland in protest against proposed government legislation which would vest ownership of New Zealand's foreshore and seabed in the Crown. The hīkoi arrive[s] in Wellington on 5 May 2004, after picking up numerous supporters on the way south'. [t33 ends]
(MCH, 2010q; Northern News, 2009)

2004
9 Jul

Mūori Party founded

The Labour Party 'Associate Maori Affairs Minister Tariana Turia announce[s] her resignation from Parliament, effective from May 17. Mrs Turia made the announcement at the historic Ratana Pa, saying she would resign, seeking a fresh mandate through a byelection. Her decision was prompted by her opposition to the foreshore and seabed policy, which she had opposed since it was floated about nine months' prior. Turia goes on to establish the Māori Party with Dr Pita Sharples, 'who ha[d] been looking into the prospect of forming a new Maori Party'. The party's founding leaders consider 'the new legislation [to have] violated Māori customary title over the country's coastline'. [t43–2014]
(Curtin & Miller, 2015; Electoral Commission, 2017; NZPA, 2004a)

2004
Oct

Didymo discovered

Didymo, *Didymosphenia geminata*, is found for the first time in the southern hemisphere. In 2005 Biosecurity New Zealand declares the entire South Island a 'Controlled Area' to restrict its spread. [t11–2013]
(MAF, 2005; 2008c; n.d.)

2004
24 Nov

Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004

This Act grants the Crown 'full legal and beneficial ownership of the public foreshore and seabed'. It provides for the recognition and protection of customary rights and for the opportunity to apply for redress or to participate in the administration of a reserve if those rights are not met. It also provides for the rights of general public access. [t35–2009]
(Hickford, 2015)

2004
9 Dec

Civil Union Act 2004

The Civil Union Bill is passed by Parliament, establishing the institution of a civil union for same-sex and heterosexual couples. The Act comes into force on 26 April 2005. [t48–2013]
(NZPA, 2004b)

2004
14 Dec

Inquiry to review New Zealand's existing constitutional arrangements begins

The Inquiry is conducted by a committee with members from the following parties: New Zealand Labour (4), Green Party (1), ACT New Zealand (1), and United Future (1). Hon Peter Dunne is the chairperson. The report is published in 2005. [t2–2008]
(New Zealand Parliament, 2005: 6)

2004
21 Dec

Crown Entities Act 2004

This Act is 'enacted to provide a consistent framework for the establishment, governance and operation of Crown entities as well as to clarify the relationships between Crown entities, their board members, responsible Ministers and Parliament'. The Act is in response to concern over the fragmentation of the public sector and the difficulties involved in co-ordinating central government organisations. [t40–2006]
(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 136)

2005
1 Mar

Second Hui Taumata – Mūori Economic Development Summit Conference begins

The second Māori economic development summit conference reflects on achievements since the first Hui Taumata in 1984. The three-day Hui sets a path for Māori economic development for the next 20 years. [t34–2005]
(Treasury, 2005)

2005
Mar

Wilson becomes first female Speaker of House of Representatives

Under the Labour Government, Margaret Wilson is appointed Speaker of the House of Representatives, becoming the first woman to hold this position. [t41 ends]
(New Zealand Parliament, 2006b; n.d.[a])

2005
21 Apr

Citizenship Amendment Act 2005

This Act introduces more stringent requirements for New Zealand citizenship. These include increasing the standard period of residence in New Zealand prior to gaining citizenship from three years to five years. [t1 ends]
(DIA, 2005)

2005
n.d.

First Iwi Chairs Forum hui convened

The forum first meets at Takahanga Marae in Kaikōura. It meets regularly to discuss and enable Māori development aspirations and, by 2008, represents more than 400,000 Māori.
[t34 ends]
(Iwi Chairs Forum, 2008)

2006
7 Mar

Citizens increasingly identify as 'New Zealanders'

In the 2006 census 11.1% of the population give the response 'New Zealander' to the ethnicity question, compared to 2.4% in the 2001 census. The census reveals that, although European (67.6%) and Māori (14.6%) still make up the two largest ethnic groups, significant numbers of New Zealanders identify as Asian (9.2%, an increase of 48.9%) and Pacific Islander (6.9%, an increase of 14.7%).
[t51–2013]
(Statistics NZ, 2007: 1; n.d.[g])

2006
12 Jun

Auckland blackout

A massive electricity blackout in Auckland lasts around eight hours, leaving 750,000 people without power.
[t9 ends]
(Lewis, 2006)

2006
Jun

First *Statement on Long-term Fiscal Position* published

'In 2004, the Public Finance Act [1989] was amended to require the Treasury, at least once every four years, to prepare a statement on New Zealand's long-term fiscal position. The Statement must look out over at least a 40-year horizon.' The statement is published again in 2009, 2013 and 2016.
[t40–2013]
(Treasury, 2006: 3; 2012; 2016)

2006
21 Aug

Tūheitia becomes sixth Māori King

Te Arikinui Dame Te Ātairangikaahu is succeeded by her eldest son, Te Arikinui Tūheitia Paki. [t32 ends]
(MCH, 2011n)

2007
22 Jun

Crimes (Substituted Section 59) Amendment Act 2007 (anti-smacking)

A Bill commonly referred to as the 'Anti-smacking Bill' amends the Crimes Act 1961. The amendment removes the legal defence of 'reasonable force' for parents prosecuted for assault against their children. [t50–2007]
(Baker, M., 2011)

2007
2 Jul

Apiata becomes first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand

Corporal Bill (Willie) Apiata becomes the first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand for his 'personal courage under fire' while serving in Afghanistan in 2004. [t65 ends]
(Te Papa, n.d.[f])

2007
1 Jul

KiwiSaver introduced

Initially announced as part of the 2005 Budget, KiwiSaver is a voluntary savings scheme designed to help New Zealanders save for their retirement. KiwiSaver providers are required by the Taxation (KiwiSaver) Act 2007, passed in December, to disclose their approach to 'responsible investment, in a social and environmental context'. [t25 ends]
(Treasury, 2007)

2007
9 Oct

Parliament TV established

Parliament TV is launched, with all parliamentary proceedings being made available on free-to-air television and online. Previously, only the opening of Parliament and Question Time were broadcast on television. [t46 ends]
(MCH, 2012u; New Zealand Parliament, 2007b; 2012)

2007
15 Oct

Te Urewera police raids

New Zealand Police conduct armed raids after investigation into 'military-style training camps' in the Urewera ranges. Police arrest 17 people under the Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, the first use of anti-terrorism law in New Zealand. However, the Solicitor-General declines to prosecute under this Act as the legislation 'is unnecessarily complex' and 'incoherent', and 'there is insufficient evidence to establish' that a group was planning to commit a terrorist act. In 2011 the Supreme Court rules that police video surveillance taken on Tūhoe land 'constituted unreasonable search and seizure' and was not covered under existing warrants. Subsequently, charges against all but four of the accused are dropped. In 2013 the Independent Police Conduct Authority finds that police actions during the raids were 'contrary to law, unjustified, and unreasonable'. In 2014 the Police Commissioner visits Te Urewera to apologise to the Tūhoe people. [t50–2012]
(Beath, 2012; Collins, 2007: 2; Hamed v R SC, 2011, para 8; IPCA, 2013: 41; Mankelow, 2014; Taylor, 2007)

2008
Apr

Kauri dieback disease discovered

A unique strain of dieback disease, a type of mould that infects plants and crops, is identified as having contaminated kauri trees in the Waitakere Ranges, Auckland, and Northland. In 2013 the Department of Conservation closes the 377 hectare Hukarahi Block in Northern Coromandel after positively identifying kauri dieback. In 2016 the 495 hectare Manaia Sanctuary, also in Northern Coromandel, is closed as a preventative measure to protect kauri. [t15–2009]
(DOC, 2016; Forest & Bird, n.d.[b]; n.d.[c]; Kauri Dieback Programme, 2012)

2008
11 Jul

Third oil shock

Nubuo Tanaka, Executive Director of the International Energy Association (IEA), notes that the world is in the midst of a 'third oil shock'. [t14 ends]
(Officer, 2008; SENZ, 2008: 11)

2008
12 Sep

United Nations recognises extended seabed rights

'New Zealand's right to approximately 1.7 million square kilometres of extended continental shelf seabed has been confirmed by the United Nations Commission ... about six times New Zealand's total land area.' [t5–2012]
(MFAT, 2010b)

2008
1 Oct

Free Trade Agreement with China signed

The Chinese and New Zealand Governments sign a Free Trade Agreement (FTA). New Zealand is the first country in the OECD to negotiate an agreement of this kind with China. The agreement promotes 'mutually beneficial concessions in the area of trade of goods, services and investment'. [t30–2009]
(MFAT, 2010c)

2008
16 Nov

Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement formed between National Party and Mūori Party

A 'Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement' is formed between the National Party and the Māori Party following the 2008 general election. As a part of this, the parties agree to the 'establishment ... by no later than early 2010 of a group to consider constitutional issues including Māori representation'. [t2–2010]
(New Zealand Parliament, 2008: 2)

2008
n.d.

Telecom New Zealand restructured

Telecom is operationally separated into three divisions under the 2006 changes to the Telecommunications Act 2001: a network business, a regulated wholesale business, and retail business units. [t12 ends]
(Cunliffe, 2006; Telecom New Zealand, 2009: 50)

2008
n.d.

Global financial crisis

New Zealand's exchange rate depreciates to a position below its long-term average for a short period in 2008. Following this, in February 2009, the exchange rate appreciates. This is attributed to the recovery in commodity prices and the poor economic state of other major economies. [t13 ends]
(Treasury, 2011)

2009
27 Feb

Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)-Australia-New Zealand Free Trade Agreement (AANZFTA) signed

Trade ministers from New Zealand, Australia and the Association of Southeast Asian Nations sign the AANZFTA. The agreement is significant for New Zealand as it demonstrates the ongoing development of a regional relationship with Asia. [t30–2016]
(MFAT, 2010d)

2009
Feb

KickStart Breakfast introduced

Fonterra and Sanitarium announce their partnership in a programme to provide free breakfasts two days a week to children in low-decile schools. In 2013 the government, in partnership with Fonterra and Sanitarium, grows the programme to five days a week and expands free breakfasts to higher-decile schools. [t61–2015]
(KickStart, 2016)

2009
4 Mar

Review of Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004

A review of the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004 is announced. [t35–2011]
(Finlayson, 2009)

2009
8 Mar

Titular honours reinstated

Titular honours are reinstated by the National Government. [t3 ends]
(Key, 2009a)

2009
Apr

Clark becomes Administrator of United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)

Former Prime Minister, the Rt Hon Helen Clark, is appointed as the Administrator of the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP), the third highest-ranking position in the United Nations. She is the first woman to lead the UNDP. [t27–2011]
(Alley, 2012b; UNDP, n.d.)

2009
16 Jun

Influenza pandemic (swine flu)

More than three thousand cases of 'swine flu' are diagnosed in New Zealand and 20 deaths are attributed to the disease. Government agencies undertake widespread preparations in case the pandemic escalates. [t7 ends]
(MoH, 2009; Rice, 2011)

2009
Aug

Tuffery becomes first Polynesian artist to have painting bought by British Museum

Cookie in the Cook Islands, one of a series of paintings by Wellington artist Michel Tuffery (of Samoan, Tahitian and Rarotongan descent) that illustrate factual and imagined stories of Captain James Cook's explorations in the Pacific, is purchased by the British Museum. It is 'the only representation of Cook by an indigenous artist in the collections and the first by a Polynesian artist to be acquired by the museum'. See image on page 204. [t47–2013]
(Burgess, 2009)

2009
28 Oct

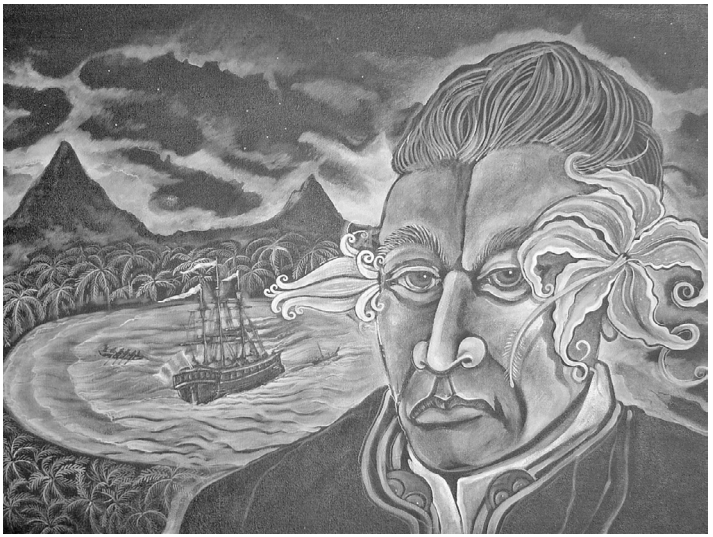
Environment Canterbury (ECan) review

A performance review of Environment Canterbury is announced on 28 October under section 24A of the Resource Management Act 1991. The reason cited is that a delay in processing resource consents is holding the region back. The review results in the government appointing a panel of commissioners to replace the elected councillors. In 2012 the Minister of Local Government announces that ECan elections will not happen until 2016, raising concerns in some quarters about public consultation and democratic representation. [t42–2010]
(Smith, 2010; Smith & Hide, 2009; Young & Cairns, 2012)

2009
Oct

Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) established

The Resource Management (Simplifying and Streamlining) Amendment Act 2009 aims to streamline decision-making around proposals of 'national significance' through the establishment of an Environmental Protection Authority (EPA). The first commercial application is received by the Board of Inquiry in 2011. The application is for New Zealand King Salmon to expand its salmon farming operations significantly into areas of the Marlborough Sounds that are currently zoned to prevent aquaculture. The Marlborough District Council is against the proposal, stating that it is 'inconsistent with, and contrary to, the community based planning processes'. The EPA receives 1273 submissions on the proposal. [t15–2015]
(EPA, 2011; 2012; n.d.; MDC, 2003; 2012: 2–3)



Cookie in the Cook Islands, the first painting by a Polynesian artist to be purchased by the British Museum, depicting Captain James Cook.
— Michel Tuffery, 2008

‘New Zealand and Samoa are bound together by our geography, our history, our cultural and family links, and today by our trade and diplomacy. It is important that we are also bound by our mutual respect for each other.’

— Prime Minister Helen Clark, 3 June 2002

2009
10 Nov

Ngū Haerenga (The New Zealand Cycle Trail) construction begins

Ngā Haerenga 'originate[s] as a partnership project between the Government and the Green Party'. It is intended to become a nationwide network of cycle trails, some of which are hoped to 'open up some inaccessible parts' of New Zealand and its national parks for tourists and New Zealanders alike. 'In 2013 the Great Rides experienc[e] 56% average growth, with an estimated 97,000 trail users during the month of January alone. Reports show ... the trails are boosting regional economies.' [t59–2015]
(Key, 2009b; New Zealand Cycle Trail Incorporated, n.d.; RNZ, 2009b)

2009
14 Dec

National Māori flag adopted

In 2009, 21 public hui are held nationwide and submissions are invited from Māori and other interested New Zealanders to determine a preferred national Māori flag. The Māori (Tino Rangatiratanga) flag gains support from 80.1% of respondents. On 14 December 2009 Cabinet accepts Dr Sharples' recommendation that this flag be flown on Waitangi Day. 'On Waitangi Day 2010 the national Māori flag [flies] over the Auckland Harbour Bridge for the first time. It also flies at other nationally significant sites including Parliament, the Beehive, the National War Memorial, Te Papa, the National Library of New Zealand, and a number of government buildings'. See image on page 207. [t37–2016]
(Key & Sharples, 2009; MCH, 2010r)

2010
20 Apr

United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (UNDRIP) endorsed

After initially voting against the adoption of UNDRIP in 2007, the government endorses the declaration but describes it as an expression of aspiration and states that it will not interfere with existing national frameworks. [t29 ends]
(Armstrong, J., 2010; Key, 2010; UNESC, 2010)

2010
19 Nov

Pike River mine explosions

The first explosion at the Pike River mine on the West Coast of the South Island is followed by a second on 24 November, resulting in the deaths of 29 coal miners. A Royal Commission is established; its 2012 report finds serious failures on the part of both the Department of Labour and the mining company, including 'an absence of advance planning for a coal mine emergency and from a failure to properly implement the principles of the New Zealand co-ordinated incident management system (CIMS)'. [t8 ends]
(DIA, 2016; MCH, 2011d; Royal Commission, 2012: 12–15)

2010
Nov

Auckland 'Super City' established

A Royal Commission is established in 2007 to inquire into Auckland's local government arrangements and recommend how these can contribute to regional and national objectives in a cost-effective manner. As a result of the report's recommendations, the Auckland Council is established by a merger of the Auckland City Council with six territorial authorities, covering a region comprising 1.4 million people. [t42 ends]
(AUT University, n.d.; Derby, 2012c; RCAG, 2009)

2010
8 Dec

National and Māori Party constitutional review announced

The government announces its intention to conduct a wide-ranging review of New Zealand's constitutional arrangements. The review, which is to be led by Deputy Prime Minister Bill English and Māori Affairs Minister Pita Sharples, is part of the Confidence and Supply agreement between the National and Māori parties. It is to be deliberately wide-ranging and will include matters 'such as the size of Parliament, the length of the electoral term, Māori representation, the role of the Treaty of Waitangi and whether New Zealand needs a written constitution'. [t2–2013]
(English & Sharples, 2010)



The Tino Rangatiratanga Māori flag flying alongside New Zealand's national flag over the Auckland Harbour Bridge on Waitangi Day.
— Charles Joe, 2010

‘The Mūori flag will not replace the New Zealand flag, but fly alongside it, to recognise the partnership the Crown and Mūori entered into when signing the Treaty of Waitangi.’

— Prime Minister John Key, 14 December 2009

2011
22 Feb

Christchurch earthquakes

A shallow magnitude 6.3 earthquake occurs on a fault line close to the Christchurch city centre at 12.51 pm. Already weakened by a magnitude 7.1 earthquake on 4 September 2010, the city is left severely damaged, with 185 people losing their lives and thousands left homeless. This leads to New Zealand's first national state of emergency being declared on Wednesday 23 February. The *Christchurch Central Recovery Plan* is released on 30 July 2012 incorporating a spatial Blueprint Plan that describes the form in which the central city can be rebuilt, and defining the 'locations of "anchor" projects that will stimulate further development'. See image on page 210. [t6–2016]
(CCDU, 2012; McSaveney, 2011; RNZ, 2011a)

2011
24 Mar

Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011

This Act replaces the Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004 and 'restores the right of iwi to seek customary title in particular areas of the Common Marine and Coastal Area'. It also 'guarantees the rights of all New Zealanders in the common marine and coastal area'. The Bill is moved by Māori Party co-leader Tariana Turia in 2010, and builds on the Confidence and Supply agreement signed by the National and Māori parties in November 2008. The Act 'provides tests for applicant groups to meet to demonstrate customary marine title in areas where they have had exclusive use and occupation since 1840 without substantial interruption ... Groups such as iwi, hapu and whanau will also be able to gain recognition and protection for longstanding customary rights that continue to be exercised. Their association with the common marine and coastal area in their rohe will also be recognised through a right to participate in conservation processes, which formalises existing best practice in coastal management.' [t35–2011]
(Finlayson, 2010; TVNZ, 2011b)

2011
20 Jun

Key becomes first New Zealand prime minister to address Australian Parliament

Prime Minister John Key addresses Australian's Lower House, thanking the Australian Government for its support during the aftermath of both the Pike River mining disaster and the Canterbury earthquakes. This follows Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard's historic address to the New Zealand Parliament on February 2011. Although her address was not during a formal sitting of Parliament, she is the first Australian Prime Minister to address the New Zealand Parliament. [t27–2015]
(Levy & Watkins, 2011; Murray, 2011; RNZ, 2011b)

2011
2 Jul

Waitangi Tribunal report on Wai 262 claim released

'The Wai 262 inquiry is one of the most complex and far-reaching in the [Waitangi] Tribunal's history. It is the Tribunal's first whole-of-government inquiry. It is also the first Tribunal inquiry to specifically address the Treaty relationship beyond the settlement of historical grievances.' Lodged on 9 October 1991 by six claimants, the Wai 262 claim concerns the place of Māori knowledge, culture and identity in New Zealand's laws. The Wai 262 report recommends, among other things, 'the establishment of new partnership bodies in education, conservation, and culture and heritage; a new commission to protect Māori cultural works against derogatory or offensive uses and unauthorised commercial uses; a new funding agent for mātauranga Māori in science; and expanded roles for some existing bodies'. [t35 ends]
(Waitangi Tribunal, 2011c: 16; 2011d)



Christchurch Cathedral after the magnitude 6.3 earthquake at 12.51 pm on Tuesday, 22 February 2011.
— Dean Purcell, 5 March 2011

‘You often see in these worst of times the best in human beings.’

— Dean of Christchurch Cathedral Peter Beck, 25 February 2011

2011
5 Oct

Rena oil spill

The *Rena*, a container ship holding over 1700 tonnes of oil and more than 1300 shipping containers, grounds on the Astrolabe Reef off the coast of Tauranga. This results in significant environmental damage, necessitating a large-scale clean-up of the coastline. In 2012 the ship's captain Mauro Balomaga and navigation officer Leonil Relon are sentenced to seven months' jail after pleading guilty to 11 charges related to the grounding. Daina Shipping, owners of the *Rena*, are fined $300,000 under the Resource Management Act 1991 for discharging harmful substances. [t10 ends]
(MFE, 2012; MNZ, 2012: 14–15)

2012
20 Jan

Police execute search warrant on Kim Dotcom

Police execute a search warrant on the Coatesville mansion of Kim Dotcom, a German Internet businessman with previous convictions for hacking and insider trading wanted by the FBI. He applied for and obtained New Zealand residency in 2010. Police seize 'electronic items including laptops, computers, portable hard drives, flash storage devices and servers'. The raid generates considerable media interest and leads to numerous legal hearings in New Zealand and the United States over bail conditions, the legality of the raid and attempts to extradite Dotcom. The Court of Appeal deems the raids on the Dotcom mansion to be legal, but FBI removal of electronic information is ruled to be an unauthorised breach. In February 2017 the High Court upholds the 2015 North Shore District Court ruling that Dotcom is eligible for extradition to the United States; however, Dotcom's legal team seeks to take the case to the Court of Appeal, where the case may not be heard until 2018. [t50–2013]
(Fisher, 2017; Gulliver & Johnston, 2014; Stuff, 2017a)

2012
19 Apr

Crafar farms sale

A total of 16 dairy farms in the Crafar farm empire are sold to Chinese conglomerate Shanghai Pengxin. The sale process makes headlines for being complex and contentious due to the farms going into receivership in 2009, the range of potential overseas buyers, and complaints of dirty dairying and animal maltreatment. The process leads to tighter restrictions governing the sale of agricultural land to foreign buyers, with 'the Overseas Investment Office and relevant Ministers required to apply a "counterfactual test" when assessing whether an overseas investment will, or is likely, to benefit New Zealand'. This test 'requires a comparison of what is likely to happen with the investment and what is likely to happen without the investment'. [t5 ends]
(Newshub, 2012; Nippert, 2015; Personal communication, 2017b)

2013
1 Feb

Callaghan Innovation replaces Industrial Research Limited

Named after world-renowned New Zealand physicist Sir Paul Callaghan, who 'championed science and business as being crucial to New Zealand's economic growth', Callaghan Innovation replaces the Crown Research Institute Industrial Research Limited. Its purpose is to promote innovation in New Zealand by supporting high-tech businesses with research and development funding and resources. It aligns with Sir Paul's vision for New Zealand as being 'a place where talent wants to live', discussed at the McGuinness Institute's 2011 *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future* workshop. See image on page 302. [t40 ends]
(Callaghan Innovation, 2015; Eskow, 2013; MBIE, 2016; McGuinness Institute, 2011)

2013
19 Apr

Same-sex marriage legalised

New Zealand becomes the thirteenth country to legalise same-sex marriage with the passing of Marriage (Definition of Marriage) Amendment Act 2013, which amends the Marriage Act 1955 to define marriage as 'the union of two people, regardless of their sex, sexual orientation, or gender identity'. During its third reading the sponsor of the bill, MP Louisa Wall, says that 'having Parliament recognise and address injustice and unfairness matters to those affected by it. It is the start of the healing process. ... Excluding a group in society from marriage is oppressive and unacceptable. There is no justification for the prohibitions of the past based on religion, race, or gender.' By 2016 more than 2000 same-sex marriages have been performed in New Zealand; over 900 of these are couples from countries that do not recognise same-sex marriage. [t48 ends]
(MacPherson, 2016: 3; RNZ, 2013; 2016a)

2013
18 Jun

Immigration Amendment Act 2013

This Act aims to deter people-smuggling and 'mass arrivals' of asylum seekers (more than 30 people). Under this legislation, anyone who arrives in New Zealand as part of a mass arrival can be detained for up to six months, with potential for the detention period to be extended by the District Court. 'Supporting changes include limits on family reunification and reassessment of a claimant's refugee status after three years and before a person can apply for permanent residence. Immediate family can only be sponsored once the person is approved residence, but extended family will be ineligible to be sponsored.' [t51–2015]
(Woodhouse, 2013)

2013
2 Aug

Fonterra whey protein botulism scare

A recall of millions of dollars' worth of Fonterra milk products, including infant formula, is issued after AgResearch testing indicates the presence of *Clostridium botulinum* in a batch of whey protein concentrate (the bacteria that causes botulism). However, later testing finds that the bacteria was *Clostridium sporogenes*, which is harmless. In November 2014 the Government Inquiry into the incident releases a report into what they deem 'New Zealand's biggest food safety incident'. The report finds that Fonterra significantly delayed informing the Ministry for Primary Industries of a potential food safety issue during the testing process, and that their 16-day delay in tracing and recalling all affected product after informing the Ministry was 'a seriously deficient effort'. [t11–2013]
(Government Inquiry into the Whey Protein Concentrate Contamination Incident, 2014: 5, 8; Gray, 2013)

2013
21 Aug

Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013

This Amendment Act allows the functions of the GCSB to be 'widened in cyber-security protection' and enables the GCSB to assist the Security Intelligence Service (SIS), police, and Ministry of Defence 'in conducting duly warranted interceptions of New Zealanders'. The GCSB has already been performing this function 'under doubtful legal authority' and the Act garners further concern about the privacy of New Zealanders. The New Zealand Law Society argues that the Act gives the GCSB the power to spy on New Zealanders and the New Zealand Law Society comments that the Act is intrusive and 'no clear justification has been provided for the extraordinary extension of powers of the GCSB to conduct surveillance on New Zealand citizens and residents'. [t50–2015]
(NZLS, 2013; Roughan, 2017: 220–221; Young, 2013)

2013
13 Sep

Special Housing Areas (SHAs) Act 2013

This Act facilitates an increase in land and housing supply in a number of areas suffering from housing supply and affordability issues. Special Housing Areas (SHAs) are areas marked for new developments with fast-track consent processes. They are recommended by local council authorities to the Minister for Building and Housing. After the SHAs are identified, the process of building and selling these new houses is given over to private sector development companies. [t54 ends]
(Auckland Council, n.d.; Pitt & Moore, n.d.)

2013
17 Sep

Recreational fishing restrictions announced

Restrictions on recreational snapper bag and size catch limits come about due to a decrease in snapper and blue cod numbers. 'A massive public outcry over proposed changes to recreational bag and size limits in SNA 1 result[s] in an unprecedented number of public submissions' on the announcement, with a number of concerns raised over fairness in comparison to commercial fishing restrictions. [t11–2015]
(Cumming, 2013; Eichelsheim, 2013)

2013
15 Oct

Catton wins Man Booker Prize for *The Luminaries*

Eleanor Catton's 832-page novel *The Luminaries* is the longest novel to be awarded the Man Booker Prize. At 28, she is also the youngest recipient in the award's history, and only the second New Zealander to win the prize (Keri Hulme was the first, in 1985). [t47 ends]
(Brown, M., 2013)

2013
22 Nov

Citizen-initiated Asset Sales referendum begins

A petition led by Grey Power and the Council of Trade Unions gathers over 300,000 signatures and triggers a citizen-initiated referendum on the government announcement of plans to sell state-owned businesses Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy, and Air New Zealand. The referendum runs until 13 December 2013; 67.3% of respondents (920,188 people) vote no to the question 'Do you support the Government selling up to 49% of Meridian Energy, Mighty River Power, Genesis Power, Solid Energy and Air New Zealand?'. As the government is not bound to comply with the results of citizen-initiated referenda, the state-owned assets are sold in 2013 and early 2014. See Chapter 7 for a full list of referenda. [t44 ends]

(Electoral Commission, 2013; n.d.[b]; Roberts, 2016; Treasury, 2014; Wannan, 2013)

2013
Nov

Constitutional Advisory Panel's report released

The *New Zealand's Constitution: A Report on a Conversation* report surveys and records New Zealanders' views on the state of the constitution. The report recommends that the government 'invites and supports the people of Aotearoa New Zealand to continue the conversation about our constitutional arrangements; develops a national strategy for civics and citizenship education in schools and in the community, including the unique role of the Treaty of Waitangi, te Tiriti o Waitangi, and assign responsibility for the implementation of the strategy; [and] note the implementation of the strategy could include the co-ordination of education activities; resource development, including resources for Māori medium schools; and professional development for teachers and the media'. See Chapter 11 for more on New Zealand's constitutional journey. [t2–2014]

(Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 8)

2014
13 May

Internet Party founded

Kim Dotcom unveils his political venture, the Internet Party to contest 2014 General Election. The name is later changed to the Internet Mana Party to reflect an electoral alliance with the MANA Movement. The alliance contests the 2014 General Election but fails to win any seats and is discontinued in December. [t43 ends]
(Electoral Commission, 2017)

2014
27 Jul

Te Urewera becomes a legal entity

Under Te Urewera Act 2014, Te Urewera, a national park since 1954, becomes 'a legal entity' with 'all the rights, powers, duties, and liabilities of a legal person'. The Act sets out provisions for a Te Urewera Board responsible for acting on behalf and in the interest of Te Urewera, acknowledging in section 3 that Tūhoe are 'tangata whenua and kaitiaki of Te Urewera'. This Treaty of Waitangi settlement establishes a legal framework for granting personhood to significant parts of New Zealand's landscape; Dr Pita Sharples, Minister of Māori Affairs, comments that 'the settlement is a profound alternative to the human presumption of sovereignty over the natural world'. This Treaty settlement is seen as 'legally revolutionary', both in New Zealand and around the world. [t2–2017]
(Ruru, 2014)

2015
1 Jan

Fourth time on United Nations Security Council

New Zealand begins its term as a non-permanent member of the United Nations Security Council for the fourth time, serving from 2015 to 2016. [t27–2016]
(BBC, 2014; United Nations, n.d.)

2015
14 Jan

Navy intercepts vessels poaching toothfish

The HMNZS *Wellington*, a Navy off-shore patrol boat, intercepts and attempts to board three vessels identified as having illegally fished toothfish in the Southern Ocean off the coast of Antarctica. These vessels snare toothfish using nets up to 25 km long, a practice which has been banned by the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources since 2006. In December the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade announces that five of the seven unregulated fishing vessels in the area have been detained. [t11–ends]
(RNZ, 2015b; RNZ 2015c)

2015
1 Feb

Ko becomes youngest number one in golf

17-year-old Lydia Ko becomes the youngest ever world number one in either men's or women's professional golf. [t59–2015]
(RNZ, 2015a)

2015
5 Mar

Snowden leaks raise concerns

Documents leaked by National Security Agency (NSA) whistleblower Edward Snowden indicate that the New Zealand Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) may be spying on neighbouring South Pacific nations. Under the 'Five Eyes' intelligence alliance, which comprises of the United States, United Kingdom, Canada, Australia and New Zealand, the intelligence that the GCSB intercepts from countries including Samoa, Tonga, Fiji and the Solomon Islands may be transferred directly into a network run by the NSA. [t50 ends]
(Gallagher & Hager, 2015a; 2015b)

2015
5 Jun

Legal decision: Seales v Attorney-General

This case seeks to establish the role of physicians in aiding the death of terminally ill patients. Lecretia Seales, a Wellington lawyer suffering from terminal brain cancer, petitions the High Court to clarify 'whether it would be an offence under the Crimes Act [1961] for her doctor to be able to help her to die, and whether a ban on assisted dying contravened her human rights under the Bill of Rights Act [1990]'. The Court decides that her doctor would be at risk of prosecution if she administered or provided Seales with a drug intended to end her life. [t49 ends]
(Geddis, 2015; Lundy, 2015)

2015
9 Jun

One-off medical marijuana use approved

Associate Health Minister Peter Dunne approves the one-off use of a cannabidiol product for a Nelson teenager suffering from a prolonged seizure, marking a change in government attitudes towards medicinal cannabis. In early 2017 Dunne announces that applications to prescribe cannabis-based products will be decided by the Ministry of Health, no longer requiring ministerial approval, and that his 'ongoing expectation is that medical professionals consider the prescribing of cannabis-based products with an open mind'. [t61–2016]
(Dunne, 2017a; 2017b; Moir, 2015)

2015
28 Sep

Environmental Reporting Act 2015

Under this Act, the Government Statistician and the Secretary for the Environment have responsibility for environmental reporting. The Act divides the environment into five domains: air, atmosphere and climate, freshwater, land, and marine. Reporting on each domain is required every six months, with a synthesis report reviewing all five domains required every three years. [t15–2016]
(MFE, 2016)

2015
31 Oct

All Blacks win Rugby World Cup for third time

The All Blacks win their third Rugby World Cup, beating Australia 34–17 in the final. They become the first team in the world to win two men's Rugby World Cups back-to-back and the first to win the Webb Ellis Cup three times. Previous wins include 1987 and 2011. [t59–2017]
(MCH, 2016aa)

2015
3 Nov

Superdiversity Stocktake published

Statistics New Zealand releases new ethnic population projections, which indicate that 'about 51% of New Zealanders are likely to be Asian, Māori and Pacific peoples by 2038'. In response Mai Chen, Superdiversity Centre for Law, Business and Government Chair, reports on 'the legal, public policy and business challenges of superdiversity' in the Superdiversity Stocktake. An additional publication – *Superdiversity, Democracy & New Zealand's Electoral & Referenda Laws* – is also released by the Superdiversity Centre. This studies 'why migrants do not vote and whether further changes need to be made to New Zealand's electoral law for voters with little or no English'. [t51 ends]
(Chen, 2015a: 27, 59; 2015b; Chen Palmer, 2015)

2015
16 Nov

Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015

Rapidly rising house prices, particularly in Auckland, lead to the introduction of a bright-line test for the sale of residential property. With the 'exception of the main family home', this test requires 'income tax to be paid on any capital gains from the sale of residential property that is bought and sold within two years'. This is the closest New Zealand has to a capital gains tax. [t26 ends]
(Bell, 2017; Claus, Jacobsen & Jera, 2004: 18, fn. 33; Policy and Strategy, Inland Revenue & Treasury, 2015: 1; Roughan, 2017: 246–247)

2016
4 Feb

Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement signed but not implemented

Representatives from 12 countries (Australia, Brunei, Canada, Chile, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, New Zealand, Peru, Singapore, United States and Vietnam) meet in Auckland to sign the Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement, known informally as TPPA. The TPPA garners significant opposition from many New Zealanders, due to concerns about lack of public consultation over the deal and its potential to undermine New Zealand's sovereignty. If actioned, this agreement would be one of the largest multilateral trade deals, comprising 40% of the world's economy. On the day of the signing, thousands of protesters shut down parts of central Auckland. In early 2017 the United States withdraws from the agreement, meaning that the conditions required for the TPPA to come into force cannot be met and effectively rendering the agreement inoperative. However, discussions continue without the United States. [t30 ends]
(BBC, 2016; Howie, 2016; Stuff, 2017b; Trump, 2017)

2016
8 Mar

Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary Bill introduced

On 29 September 2015 Prime Minister John Key announces to the UN General Assembly New Zealand's plan to create one of the largest marine protection areas in the world. The Bill proposes that the sanctuary would cover an area of 620,000 km^2, '35 times larger than the combined area of New Zealand's existing 44 marine reserves', and more than twice as large as New Zealand's land area, making 15% of New Zealand's ocean fully protected. Progress on the bill stalls in September 2016 after talks between the government and Te Ohu Kaimoana, which represents iwi fishing interests, break down over the government's proposal to nullify Māori fishing rights in the area. As at the time of this publication, the bill is stalled. [t15–2016]
(Forbes, 2016; MFE, n.d.[c]; Watkins, 2015)

2016
30 Mar

New Zealand votes to retain current flag

The second referendum 'on the future of the New Zealand flag' results in New Zealand voting to keep the current flag. The decision is the culmination of a two-year process that costs $26 million. The process involves invitations to the public to submit alternative flag designs, and the establishment of an expert panel to select a small number of flag designs for a second referendum. The first referendum is to choose the best alternative flag and the second referendum pits the current flag against a blue and black silver fern design. [t37 ends]
(Electoral Commission, 2016b; n.d.[c]; NZ Herald, 2016)

2016
5 Jun

Carbon dioxide over 400 ppm recorded

NIWA's Clean Air Monitoring Station at Baring Head Station overlooking the Cook Strait records a climate change milestone. 'Carbon dioxide readings officially passed 400 parts per million (ppm) – a level last reached over three million years ago. ... The Baring Head station, which overlooks Cook Strait, has been operating since 1972 and the data collected there makes significant contributions to our global understanding of greenhouse gases. It boasts the longest running continuous carbon dioxide record in the Southern Hemisphere. ... Long-serving NIWA staff recall the level once being a steady 345ppm.' [t18 ends]
(Morton, 2016; NIWA, 2016)

2016
10 Jul

Awaroa Beach purchased by crowdfunding

A public crowdfunding campaign purchases '800 metres of pristine coastline' for $2.8 million and gifts it to the 'Department of Conservation's (DOC) estate'. The seven-hectare property becomes part of the Abel Tasman National Park. The crowdfunding efforts see nearly 40,000 donors across New Zealand pledge over $2 million. Other contributors include the government ($350,000) and the Joyce Fisher Charitable Trust ($250,000). [t15–2016]
(McConnell, 2016; Sachdeva, 2016)



Protestors march against the sale of water rights in Ashburton.
— Joseph Johnson, April 2016

‘There is no end to the complexity, but the state of our rivers, lakes, wetlands, estuaries, and aquifers is of great importance to this clean green country of ours. Increasing our understanding is a worthwhile investment and will pay dividends for our children and grandchildren.’

— Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment
Dr Jan Wright, March 2012

2016
11 Jul

Ashburton District Council decides not to sell fresh water rights

'Ashburton District Council [cancels] the sale of water rights to bottled water company NZ Pure Blue.' The initial decision to sell a resource consent that would have enabled the owner to extract up to 45 litres of water per second from the town's aquifer through to 2046 begins a public discussion on fresh water ownership, with the government reiterating its view that no one owns fresh water. See image opposite. [t22 ends]
(Mitchell, 2016; RNZ, 2016b)

2016
25 Jul

Predator free by 2050 target set

The government formally adopts a goal to make New Zealand predator-free by 2050. The late Sir Paul Callaghan was a proponent of this goal and stated: 'It's crazy and ambitious but I think it might be worth a shot.' [t15 ends]
(Callaghan, 2012; Kirk, 2016)

2016
18 Aug

Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) announced

This Ministry replaces the Child, Youth and Family government agency. The English name comes under criticism for its use of the word 'vulnerable', with many preferring the broader Māori name. Oranga Tamariki translates to child wellbeing and suggests that all of society is responsible for the wellbeing of New Zealand's children. [t61–2016]
(MSD, n.d.; Nicklin, 2017)



Hon Bill English with participants of the *ForesightNZ: Untangling New Zealand's long-term future* workshop during a Q&A session.
— Unknown McGuinness Institute staff photographer, 27 April 2016

‘But the continual renewal of leadership we see coming through iwi right across the country, these fantastic young people who are bicultural, bilingual, tough, generous and respectful, has to be a recipe for success over the next 23 years through to our bicentenary.’

— Prime Minister Bill English, 6 February 2017

2016
Aug

Land Wars commemoration day established

Deputy Prime Minister Bill English announces the government's support for commemorating the Land Wars during a speech 'at the 10th anniversary of the coronation of King Tuheitia, the head of the Kingitanga movement'. Previously two Otorohanga School students, Leah Bell and Waimarama Anderson, 'presented a 13,000-signature petition to Parliament in support of a national commemoration of the 19th-century Land Wars'. Representatives of 'New Zealand battle sites across the country' held a hui and settled on the date of 28 October. Māori Development Minister and co-leader of the Māori Party Te Ururoa Flavell states 'this day is significant as it also marks the signing of Te Whakaputanga – The Declaration of Independence in 1835. ... We lost more than 2750 lives during the wars and it's time we honour them in a similar way that we honour those who died overseas'. [t38 ends]
(Māori Television, 2016; Price, 2016; Young, 2016)

2016
5 Oct

Paris Agreement ratified

This agreement aims to cap global temperature rise at 2°C above pre-industrial levels. Under this agreement, New Zealand commits to reducing greenhouse gas emissions to 30% below 2005 levels by 2030. Prime Minister John Key notes that signing the agreement was an important statement and explains the significance of the emissions trading scheme for upholding New Zealand's target, saying 'we're one of the few countries in the world that has an emissions trading scheme ... and we're pouring tens of millions of dollars into scientific solutions [in agriculture].' On 2 June 2017 the United States announces it will withdraw from the Paris Agreement. Climate Change Issues Minister Paula Bennett indicates this will not alter New Zealand's commitment to the agreement. [t28–2016]
(Bennett, 2016; Bramwell, 2016; Kirk, 2017; Thomas, 2016; UNFCCC, n.d.)

2016
28 Oct

Ross Sea Marine Protected Area established

A joint proposal from New Zealand and the United States to establish a marine protected area (MPA) in the Ross Sea is approved by the Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources (CCAMLR). All 25 member countries of CCAMLR agree to establish the Ross Sea MPA, which is to come into force in December 2017. It will be the world's largest marine sanctuary, covering 1.55 million km^2 of ocean. [t28 ends]
(CCAMLR, 2016; Davison, 2016a; Gudsell, 2016; Howard, 2016; MFAT, n.d.[a])

2016
14 Nov

Kaikōura earthquake

A magnitude 7.8 earthquake, centred near Kaikōura, results in two fatalities. The earthquake damages property and disrupts schedules, causing approximately 5000 landslides and closing both State Highway 1 (SH1) and the Main North Rail Line between Picton and Christchurch. Parts of the South Island are later discovered to have moved five metres closer to the North Island and ground is raised eight metres higher around the Papatea Fault, with parts of the seabed now above sea level. The impact is felt in Wellington where commercial buildings are significantly damaged. See image opposite. [t6 ends]
(Devlin, 2016; Geonet, 2017; McSaveney, 2016; Mitchell & Jones, 2016; NZ Herald, 2017b; NZTA, 2017)

2016
15 Nov

First United States warship enters New Zealand waters in 33 years

The warship USS *Sampson* is the first United States warship to enter New Zealand territory since Prime Minister David Lange refused to allow entry to the USS *Buchannan* in 1985. This marks the end of a diplomatic stalemate and is seen by many anti-nuclear campaigners as a victory for New Zealand nuclear policy. The USS *Sampson* is due to take part in the Royal New Zealand Navy's 75th Anniversary celebrations in Auckland; however, the warship instead sails to Kaikōura to join the earthquake relief effort. [t27 ends]
(Nichols, 2016; Phillips, 2009c; Small & Watkins, 2016)



State Highway 1 near the town of Ward, south of Blenheim, after the 7.8 magnitude earthquake.
— Anthony Phelps, 14 November 2016

‘Scientists have known for a long time that this region is capable of producing complex earthquakes. Even so, the high level of complexity of the Kaikoura earthquake took many by surprise.’

— GNS Science geodesy specialist Ian Hamling, March 2017

2016
18 Dec

Minister Responsible for Social Investment announced

Prime Minister Bill English announces this new role as part of a wider initiative to embed social investment in public policy. In 2015 he describes social investment as 'a more rigorous and evidence-based feedback loop linking service delivery to a better understanding of people's needs and indicators of the effectiveness of social services. This needs to take account of the long-term – including those benefits that might take years to be delivered. There will also be more systematic measurement of the effectiveness of services people are currently receiving. This information can then be used to do more of what works – and stop things that don't. Understanding the effectiveness of spending and doing what works are two principles with relevance to all public spending'. The Social Investment Agency is created as a stand-alone departmental agency with its own chief executive. It will begin operation on 1 July 2017. 'It's called social investment, not spending, because it's about investing resources upfront to enable people in need to thrive over the longer-term'. [t61 ends]
(Davison, 2016b; English, 2015; SIA, 2017a; 2017b)

2017
20 Mar

Whanganui River becomes a legal entity

The Te Awa Tupua (Whanganui River Claims Settlement) Act 2017 recognises the Whanganui River's legal personhood, marking the end of over 160 years of attempts by local iwi to get formal acknowledgement and protection of their spiritual connection to the ancestral river. The settlement recognises the river in legislation as 'an indivisible and living whole ... incorporating its tributaries and all its physical and metaphysical elements'. This settlement follows the precedent set by Te Urewera Act 2014 and indicates that 'people are catching up' to a Māori world view. See image opposite. [t2 ends]
(Hanui-Thompson, 2017b; OTS, 2014)



A photo of the Whanganui River taken at the *LocalNZ* workshop in the year the river became a legal entity.
— Regan Thwaites, 2014

‘Our entire existence as a people is intrinsically linked to the river as reflected in our saying “Ko au te awa, ko te awa ko au – I am the river and the river is me”.’

— Whanganui Iwi spokesman Gerrard Albert, 5 August 2014

2017 Apr

Australia introduces new citizenship rules

New Australian citizenship rules are introduced, stipulating that new applicants 'must have been a permanent resident for four years'. This change undercuts a 2016 policy agreement between New Zealand and Australia to create 'a streamlined pathway to Australian citizenship for many New Zealanders'. Under this prior agreement, New Zealanders 'who have been living in Australia for at least five years' who also 'earned more than [AUD]$53,000 for five consecutive years' were able to apply for permanent residency and then, a year later, for Australian citizenship. Under the new restrictions, they must now wait nine years. [t31 ends]

(Davison, 2017; Office of the Prime Minister of Australia, 2016)

2017 27 Jun

Emirates Team New Zealand win America's Cup

Emirates Team New Zealand win the 35th America's Cup, defeating Oracle Team USA 7-1 in Bermuda. The win maintains Team New Zealand's reputation for technical expertise and innovation, as 'cyclors' (cycling sailors) replace grinders by riding stationary bicycles to power boom and sail adjustments. An 'eclectic mix of athletes' make up Team New Zealand, with an Olympic medallist cyclist and rower joining the crew to enhance the 'pure sailing talent' of the sailors. Team New Zealand's 26-year-old helmsman Peter Burling, a Rio 2016 Olympic Games gold medallist, is the youngest helmsman to win the cup. See image opposite. [t59 ends]

(Johnstone, 2017; NZ Herald, 2017c; Watters, 2017)



Cyclors (cycling sailors) power Emirates Team New Zealand to victory over Oracle Team USA in the 35th America's Cup regatta in Bermuda.
— Richard Hodder, June 2017

'When we sat down to think about the overall design of this boat three years ago the benefits of cycling opposed to regular grinding were obvious, but certainly not without issues and difficulty with functionality, and this is what we have been working incredibly hard on overcoming.'

— Emirates Team New Zealand Technical Director Dan Bernasconi, 16 February 2017

2 Heads of State

The reigning British Monarch is New Zealand's Sovereign and Head of State. Together the Sovereign and the House of Representatives comprise the Parliament of New Zealand.

Since 1974 the current Sovereign has been styled 'Queen of New Zealand' or, in full, 'Elizabeth the Second, by the Grace of God Queen of New Zealand and Her Other Realms and Territories, Head of the Commonwealth, Defender of the Faith'. In addition to being New Zealand's queen, Elizabeth II is also the Queen of the United Kingdom, Australia, Canada, Jamaica, Papua New Guinea, and ten other countries.

— Adapted from Commonwealth Secretariat, n.d.[c]; Constitution Act 1986: s2(1); s14(1); Royal Household, 2011b; Royal Titles Act 1974: s2

Term	Name
1837–1901	Queen Victoria of the United Kingdom
1901–1910	King Edward VII of the United Kingdom
1910–1936	King George V of the United Kingdom
1936–1936	King Edward VIII of the United Kingdom
1936–1952	King George VI of the United Kingdom
1952–	Queen Elizabeth II of the United Kingdom and New Zealand (1953–1974)
	Elizabeth the Second, Queen of New Zealand (1974–)

— Commonwealth Secretariat, n.d.[c]; Parliamentary Information Service, personal communication, 19 January 2017 & 19 September 2017; Royal Household, 2011c; 2011d; 2011e; 2011f; 2011g; 2011h

3 Governors and Governors-General

The Sovereign appoints a Governor-General to be their representative in New Zealand. Every power conferred upon the Governor-General is a royal power, which can either be exercised by the Governor-General on the Sovereign's behalf or by the Sovereign in person if they are in the country. The Governor-General has a non-partisan role, often differentiated from government, as in the saying 'while the Sovereign reigns, the Government rules'.

Governors-General are required to take the following oath under regulation 6(b) of the Letters Patent (2006):

> I, [name], swear that, as Governor-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Realm of New Zealand, comprising New Zealand; the self-governing states of the Cook Islands and Niue; Tokelau; and the Ross Dependency, I will faithfully and impartially serve Her [or His] Majesty [specify the name of the reigning Sovereign, as thus: Queen Elizabeth the Second], Queen of New Zealand [or King of New Zealand], Her [or His] heirs and successors, and the people of the Realm of New Zealand, in accordance with their respective laws and customs. So help me God.

— Adapted from NZ Govt, n.d.[b]

	Term	Name
		Lieutenant-Governor
1840 Dependency of New South Wales	1839–1840	Sir George Gipps Captain William Hobson
	1840–1841	Captain William Hobson
		Governor
1841 Separate Crown Colony	1841–1842	Captain William Hobson
	1843–1845	Captain Robert FitzRoy
	1845–1847	Captain George Grey
		Governor-in-Chief
	1848–1853	Sir George Grey
		Governor of New Zealand
1853 Self-governing Colony	1853–1853	Sir George Grey
	1855–1861	Colonel Thomas Gore Browne
	1861–1868	Sir George Grey
	1868–1873	Sir George Ferguson Bowen
	1873–1874	The Rt Hon Sir James Fergusson
	1875–1879	The Marquess of Normanby
	1879–1880	Sir Hercules George Robert Robinson
	1880–1882	The Hon Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon
	1883–1889	Lt General Sir William Francis Drummond Jervois
	1889–1892	The Earl of Onslow
	1892–1897	The Earl of Glasgow
	1897–1904	The Earl of Ranfurly
1907 Dominion of New Zealand	1904–1910	Lord Plunket
	1910–1912	Lord Islington
	1912–1917	The Earl of Liverpool

	Term	Name
		Governor-General of New Zealand
	1917–1920	The Earl of Liverpool
	1920–1924	Viscount Jellicoe
	1924–1930	General Sir Charles Fergusson
	1930–1935	Viscount Bledisloe
	1935–1941	Viscount Galway
	1941–1946	Marshal of the RAF Sir Cyril Louis Norton Newall
	1946–1952	Lt General Lord Freyberg
1953	1952–1957	Lt General Lord Norrie
Realm of New Zealand	1957–1962	Viscount Cobham
	1962–1967	Brigadier Sir Bernard Fergusson
	1967–1972	Sir Arthur Espie Porritt (first New Zealand-born)
	1972–1977	Sir (Edward) Denis Blundell (first full New Zealand resident)
	1977–1980	The Rt Hon Sir Keith Jacka Holyoake (first politician)
	1980–1985	The Hon Sir David Stuart Beattie
	1985–1990	The Rt Rev & the Hon Sir Paul Alfred Reeves (first Māori)
	1990–1996	The Hon Dame Catherine Anne Tizard (first woman)
	1996–2001	The Rt Hon Sir Michael Hardie Boys
	2001–2006	The Hon Dame Silvia Cartwright
	2006–2011	The Rt Hon Sir Anand Satyanand (first of Indian or Pacific Island descent)
	2011–2016	Lt Gen The Rt Hon Sir Jerry Mateparae
	2016–	The Rt Hon Dame Patsy Reddy

— Adapted from MCH, 2007f; McLean, 2016a; NZ Govt, n.d.[a]; n.d.[c]; n.d.[d]; n.d.[e]; n.d.[f]; n.d.[g]; The Governor-General of New Zealand, 2016

4 Premiers and Prime Ministers

What follows is a list of premiers and prime ministers in New Zealand and, where appropriate, the parties that held power.

Until the Liberal Government came into power in 1891, candidates generally stood independently. However, mounting pressure for leaders to clarify their direction for the government led to the emergence of a party-based structure.

The first Premier to use the official title 'Prime Minister' was Richard Seddon; it was used in the *New Zealand Year Book* of 1900.

Prime ministers and other members of the Executive Council are required to take the following oath under the Oaths and Declarations Act 1957:

> I, [name], being chosen and admitted of the Executive Council of New Zealand, swear that I will to the best of my judgment, at all times, when thereto required, freely give my counsel and advice to the Governor-General for the time being, for the good management of the affairs of New Zealand. That I will not directly nor indirectly reveal such matters as shall be debated in Council and committed to my secrecy, but that I will in all things be a true and faithful Councillor. So help me God.

— Adapted from McLintock, 2009r and Miller, 2005

Term appointed	Name
	Premier
7–20 May 1856	Henry Sewell
20 May 1856–2 June 1856	William Fox
2 June 1856–12 July 1861	Edward Stafford
12 July 1861–6 August 1862	William Fox
6 August 1862–30 October 1863	Alfred Domett
30 October 1863–24 November 1864	Frederick Whitaker
24 November 1864–16 October 1865	Frederick Weld
16 October 1865–28 June 1869	Edward Stafford
28 June 1869–10 September 1872	William Fox
10 September 1872–11 October 1872	Edward Stafford
11 October 1872–3 March 1873	George Waterhouse
3 March 1873–8 April 1873	William Fox
8 April 1873–6 July 1875	Julius Vogel
6 July 1875–15 February 1876	Daniel Pollen
15 February 1876–1 September 1876	Julius Vogel
1 September 1876–13 October 1877	Harry Atkinson
13 October 1877–8 October 1879	George Grey
8 October 1879–21 April 1882	John Hall
21 April 1882–25 September 1883	Frederick Whitaker
25 September 1883–16 August 1884	Harry Atkinson
16 August 1884–28 August 1884	Robert Stout
28 August 1884–3 September 1884	Harry Atkinson
3 September 1884–8 October 1887	Robert Stout
8 October 1887–24 January 1891	Harry Atkinson
24 January 1891–27 April 1893	John Ballance (Liberal)[1]
	Prime Minister (from 1900)
1 May 1893–10 June 1906	Richard Seddon (Liberal)[1]
21 June 1906–6 August 1906	William Hall-Jones (Liberal)
6 August 1906–28 March 1912	Joseph Ward (Liberal)
28 March 1912–10 July 1912	Thomas Mackenzie (Liberal)
10 July 1912–12 August 1915	William Massey (Reform)
12 August 1915–25 August 1919	William Massey (National Government)
25 August 1919–10 May 1925	William Massey (Reform)[1]

14 May 1925–30 May 1925	Francis Bell (Reform)
30 May 1925–10 December 1928	Gordon Coates (Reform)
10 December 1928–28 May 1930	Joseph Ward (United)
28 May 1930–22 September 1931	George Forbes (United)
22 September 1931–6 December 1935	George Forbes (Coalition)
6 December 1935–27 March 1940	Michael Savage (Labour)[1]
1 April 1940–13 December 1949	Peter Fraser (Labour)
13 December 1949–20 September 1957	Sidney Holland (National)
20 September 1957–12 December 1957	Keith Holyoake (National)
12 December 1957–12 December 1960	Walter Nash (Labour)
12 December 1960–7 February 1972	Keith Holyoake (National)
7 February 1972–8 December 1972	John Marshall (National)
8 December 1972–31 August 1974	Norman Kirk (Labour)[1]
6 September 1974–12 December 1975	Wallace Rowling (Labour)
12 December 1975–26 July 1984	Robert Muldoon (National)
26 July 1984–8 August 1989	David Lange (Labour)
8 August 1989–4 September 1990	Geoffrey Palmer (Labour)
4 September 1990–2 November 1990	Michael Moore (Labour)
2 November 1990–28 February 1996	James Bolger (National)
28 February 1996–12 December 1996	James Bolger (National/United)
12 December 1996–8 December 1997	James Bolger (National/NZ First)
8 December 1997–26 August 1998	Jennifer Shipley (National/NZ First)
26 August 1998–10 December 1999	Jennifer Shipley (National-led minority)
10 December 1999–15 August 2002	Helen Clark (Labour/Alliance)
15 August 2002–17 September 2005	Helen Clark (Labour/Progressive)
17 September 2005–19 November 2008	Helen Clark (Labour/Progressive)
19 November 2008–12 December 2016	John Key (National/ACT/United Future/Māori Party)
12 December 2016–	Bill English (National/ACT/United Future/Māori Party)

Notes:

1. The gap between the end of a Prime Minister's term and the swearing-in of their successor is often the result of a Prime Minister dying while in office.

— Adapted from Grant, I. F., 2003: 199–200; MCH, 2011o; McLintock, 2009r; New Zealand Parliament, 2016a; 2016b; 2023; n.d.[b]; Parliament of Australia, 2005: 1

5 Political Parties

What follows is a brief genealogy of the political parties that have been elected to Parliament since the adoption of the MMP electoral system in 1996. We have not included independent MPs, or electorate MPs who left one party to create their own party and were not subsequently re-elected. Members of Parliament are required to take the following oath under section 11 of the Constitution Act 1986. Members are entitled to take the oath in English or in te reo Māori.

The Oath of Allegiance states:

> I, [name], swear that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to Her [or His] Majesty [Specify the name of the reigning Sovereign as thus: Queen Elizabeth the Second], Her [or His] heirs and successors, according to law. So help me God.
>
> Ko ahau, Ko [name] e oati ana ko noho pūmau taku pono ki a Kuini Irihāpeti te Tuarua me tona kāhui whaka heke, e ai ki te ture. Ko te Atua nei hoki taku pou.

ACT Party

1993 — Association of Consumers and Taxpayers founded

1994 — ACT Party founded

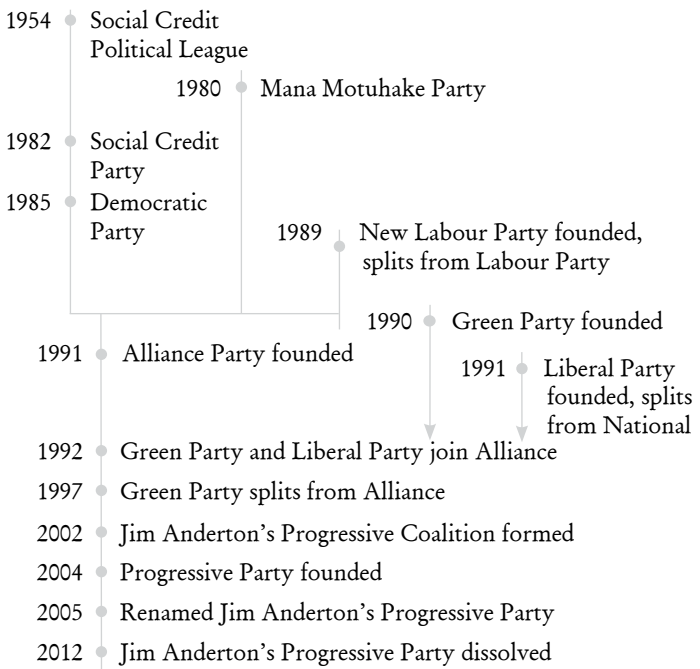
— Adapted from ACT Party, n.d.; Douglas, 2010

Green Party

1972 Values Party founded
1990 Green Party founded
1992 Green Party joins Alliance
1997 Green Party splits from Alliance

— Adapted from Green Party, 2011

Jim Anderton's Progressive Party



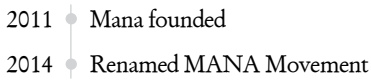
— Adapted from Faber, 2000; Hayward & Shaw, 2016: 31–32; MCH, 2014h; New Zealand Gazette, 2012; NZPA, 2002b; Parliamentary Library, 2011; Steward, 1998; University of Otago Library, n.d.: 4

Labour Party



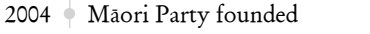
— Adapted from Brown, B., 2009; Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2011a; Roth, 2009a; 2009b

MANA Movement



— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2017

Māori Party



— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2004

National Party

1887 Political Reform Associations

1891 National Association

1902 Auckland Electoral League

1905 Liberal Party founded

1905 New Zealand Political Reform League (Reform Party)

1927 United Party founded

1931 Coalition formed

1935 New Zealand Political Federation (NZPRL) – strengthened coalition

1936 National Party founded

— Adapted from Encyclopaedia Britannica, 2011b; 2011c; Gardner, 2009b; NZNP, n.d.

New Zealand First Party

1993 NZ First Party founded mainly from former members of the National and Labour Parties

— Adapted from Faber, 2000

United Future New Zealand Party

1995 United New Zealand Party founded

1999 Future New Zealand Party founded

2000 United Future New Zealand Party founded

— Adapted from Faber, 2000; James, 2002; United Future, 2011

6 Royal Commissions

The Commissioners' Powers Act 1867 led to the introduction of Commissions of Inquiry in New Zealand. The purpose of Commissions is to assist governments in maintaining a balance between citizens' rights and the Crown's duties. Once an inquiry is in motion, governments cannot influence its direction or findings. According to the Commissions of Inquiry Act 1908:

> The Governor-General may ... appoint any person or persons to be a Commission to inquire into and report upon any question arising out of or concerning –
>
> (a) The administration of the Government; or
> (b) The working of any existing law; or
> (c) The necessity or expediency of any legislation; or
> (d) The conduct of any officer in the service of the Crown; or
> (e) Any disaster or accident (whether due to natural causes or otherwise) in which members of the public were killed or injured or were or might have been exposed to risk of death or injury;
> (f) Any other matter of public importance.
>
> — Adapted from DIA, 2001: 7, 10

The following list sets out, by year of publication, a summary of all reports of New Zealand's Royal Commissions of Inquiry.

1868 Royal Commission on prisons

1874 Royal Commission on ship *Scimitar*
Royal Commission to inquire into the boiler accident at the Kurunui Battery, Thames Gold Field, and into the machinery and boilers on the field generally

1876 Royal Commission on claims to compensation by owners of tramways
Royal Commission to decide upon a proper site for the new General Assembly Library

1877 Royal Commission to inquire into charges made by Thomas Butler, late Keeper, Nelson Lunatic Asylum
Royal Commission to secure the representation of New Zealand at the Philadelphia Centennial International Exhibition of 1876

1878 Royal Commission to inquire into the working of the Employment of Females Acts
Royal Commission to inquire into the petition of James Mackintosh and Son

1879 Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the operations of the University of New Zealand, and its relations to the secondary schools of the colony
Royal Commission to inquire into certain matters connected with the electoral roll of Mongonui and Bay of Islands District

1880 Royal Commission to inquire and report upon the Civil Service of New Zealand
Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the operations of the University of New Zealand, and its relations to the secondary schools of the colony
Royal Commission under 'The Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori Prisoners' Trials Act, 1879'

1888 Royal Commission on Middle Island native land question

1889 Royal Commission to inquire into certain matters connected with the hearing of the Taupo-nui-a-Tia Block
Royal Commission to inquire into the matter of land taken for defence purposes at Point Resolution, Auckland

1890 Royal Commission to inquire into certain relations between the employers of certain kinds of labour and the persons employed therein

1893 Royal Commission on Westport Colliery Reserve
Royal Commission to inquire into the charges made by Mr. G. W. Ell against Mr. Bloxam, Registrar of the Supreme Court, Christchurch and Mr. E. C. Latter, lately Official Assignee, Christchurch

1894 Royal Commission on the Fox correspondence

1896 Royal Commission to inquire into Brunner coal mine disaster on 26th March, 1896

1897 Royal Commission on charges against Inspector John Emerson
Royal Commission on private benefit societies

1898 Royal Commission on kauri-gum industry
Royal Commission on the Police Force of New Zealand

1900 Royal Commission on Stoke Industrial School, Nelson

1901 Royal Commission on federation [with Australia]
Royal Commission on the alleged delays in inspection of ships *G. M. Tucker* and *Monowai*
Royal Commission on the New Zealand Midland Railway
Royal Commission on the staffs of schools and salaries of public school teachers
Royal Commission to inquire and report on the working of coal-mines of New Zealand

1904 Royal Commission appointed under section 18 of the 'Native Land Adjustment Act, 1901'
Royal Commission on Te Akau Block

1905 Royal Commission appointed under section 11 of the 'Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act, 1904'
Royal Commission on land tenure, land-settlement, and other matters affecting the Crown Lands of the Colony
Royal Commission on the Police Force of New Zealand
Royal Commission on the Porirua, Otaki, Waikato, Kaikōkirikiri and Motueka School Trusts

1906 Royal Commission of inquiry into the alleged usury on loans to Maori
Royal Commission on complaints against the Public Trustee in connection with administration of the West Coast Settlement Reserves
Royal Commission on fires on ships
Royal Commission on the Te Aute and Wanganui School Trusts

1907 Royal Commission to inquire into fires on wool ships
Royal Commission to inquire into the Nightcaps coal mine disaster on the 21st June, 1907

1908 Royal Commission to inquire into the efficiency and working of the brakes on the Auckland electric tramways

1909 Royal Commission on lands and native land tenure
Royal Commission on the Police Force of New Zealand

1910 Royal Commission to inquire into the efficiency of the brakes, and suitability of the brake systems, adopted on the Auckland City and suburban electric tramways

1911 Royal Commission on the Kaiapoi Reserve

1912 Royal Commission on mines

1913 Royal Commission on forestry

1914 Royal Commission of inquiry into the care and carriage of explosives in New Zealand
Royal Commission on the Huntly mining accident
Royal Commission to inquire into the administration and disposal of Crown land, forests, and timber in Hauraki mining district; also land-tenures in Te Aroha township
Royal Commission to inquire into the administration and disposal of the land, forests and timber belonging to the Crown, situated within the mining districts in Nelson, Marlborough, and Westland

1924 Royal Commission to inquire into the subject of land and income taxation in New Zealand

1925 Royal Commission in connection with the inquiry into the sale of the Poverty Bay Farmers' Meat Company (Limited) to Messrs Vestey Bros (Limited) and other matters
Royal Commission on university education in New Zealand

1926 Royal Commission on rural credits

1927 Royal Commission on Dobson Colliery disaster
Royal Commission on harbour board matters at Napier
Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the water supplies for the metropolitan area and the city of Auckland

1928 Royal Commission concerning the administration of Western Samoa
Royal Commission to inquire into confiscations of native lands and other grievances alleged by natives

1929 Royal Commission to inquire into matters relating to leases of native lands in Waikato-Maniapoto Native Land Court District

1930
- Royal Commission to inquire into Waitematā Harbour transit facilities
- Royal Commission appointed pursuant to section III of 'The Land and Income Tax Amendment Act, 1929' to inquire and report as to any cases of hardship arising from the imposition of special land-tax

1939
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report as to grievances alleged by Māoris with regard to certain lands at Ōrākei, in the city of Auckland

1941
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon colliery accident at Ten-Mile Creek, near Greymouth

1944
- Royal Commission to inquire into ... suggested works near the mouth of the Hutt River

1946
- Royal Commission on licensing
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon certain matters arising out of the acquisition and disposal of surplus assets by the War Assets Realization Board
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon trans-harbour facilities in the Auckland metropolitan area and the approaches thereto

1948
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report on claims preferred by members of the Maori race touching certain lands known as surplus lands of the Crown
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Māhia Block
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mokau (Manginangina) Block
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Pukeroa Oruawhata (Rotorua Township) Block
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon gaming and racing matters in New Zealand
- Royal Commission on the Ballantyne fire, Christchurch
- Royal Commission on the assessment of rentals under the West Coast Settlement Reserves Leases

1949
- Royal Commission on the sheep-farming industry in New Zealand

1950
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims made by certain Maoris in respect of the Wanganui River

1951
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants concerning the Mohaka Block

1951 Cont.
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Māori claimants concerning the payment of certain moneys by the Aotea District Māori Land Board in respect of the West Taupo timber lands
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Maori claimants in respect of the Tarawera and Tatarakina Blocks
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon matters and questions relating to certain leases of Māori lands vested in Māori Land Boards
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the desirability of establishing an additional meat-export slaughterhouse in Southland
- Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon claims preferred by certain Māori claimants concerning the Opouturi Block

1952
- Royal Commission of inquiry into the waterfront industry
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the New Zealand Government Railways

1955
- Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances

1956
- Royal Commission on monetary, banking and credit systems

1957
- Royal Commission on the D.I.C. scaffolding accident, Wellington

1958
- Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances

1959
- Royal Commission on local authority finance
- Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances

1961
- Royal Commission on parliamentary salaries and allowances

1962
- Royal Commission on the state services in New Zealand

1964
- Royal Commission on parliamentary salaries and allowances

1967
- Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon workers' compensation
- Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances

1968
- Royal Commission on salary and wage fixing procedures in the New Zealand State Services
- Royal Commission upon parliamentary salaries and allowances

1970
- Royal Commission of inquiry into horse racing, trotting and dog racing in New Zealand
- Royal Commission on parliamentary salaries and allowances

1972	Royal Commission of inquiry on handling of containers, sea freighters and unitised cargo (containers commission)
	Royal Commission of inquiry on salary and wage fixing procedures in the New Zealand State Services
	Royal Commission of inquiry on social security in New Zealand
1973	Royal Commission of inquiry into hospital and related services
	Royal Commission on parliamentary salaries and allowances
1974	Royal Commission on the future use of Rangatira B and C Blocks
1975	Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon the sale of liquor in New Zealand
1977	Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon contraception, sterilisation and abortion
1978	Royal Commission of inquiry on nuclear power generation
	Royal Commission on the courts
1980	Royal Commission of inquiry on the Maori land courts
	Royal Commission to inquire into the circumstances of the convictions of Arthur Allan Thomas for the murders of David Harvey Crewe and Jeanette Lenore Crewe
1981	Royal Commission to inquire into the crash on Mt Erebus, Antarctica of a DC10 aircraft operated by Air New Zealand Limited
1983	Royal Commission to inquire into and report upon certain matters related to drug trafficking
1986	Royal Commission on broadcasting and related telecommunications
	Royal Commission on the electoral system
1988	Royal Commission on social policy
2001	Royal Commission on genetic modification
2009	Royal Commission on Auckland governance
2012	Royal Commission on the Pike River mine disaster
2012	Royal Commission of inquiry into the building failure caused by the Canterbury Earthquakes

— Adapted from DIA, 2001; 2016; Robertson & Hughes, 1982

7 Referenda

A referendum can result from either an initiative of government or a successful petition under the Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993 (CIR). Prior to 1949, Māori were excluded from voting in referenda. Between 1911 and 1987, a referendum on national prohibition of alcohol was held in conjunction with every general election except in 1931 and 1951. The other referenda are as follows:

Date	Topic
9 March 1949	Allowing off-course betting
3 August 1949	Compulsory military training
23 September 1967	Term of Parliament
27 October 1990	Term of Parliament
19 September 1992	Voting system
6 November 1993	Voting system
2 December 1995	Number of firefighters (CIR)
5–26 September 1997	Compulsory Retirement Savings Scheme
27 November 1999	Size of the House of Representatives (CIR)
27 November 1999	Justice system reform (CIR)
25 August 2009	Smacking of children (CIR)
26 November 2011	Voting system
17 December 2013	Asset sales (CIR)
15 December 2015	New Zealand Flag 1
30 March 2016	New Zealand Flag 2

— Adapted from Electoral Commission, 2016a; Wilson, J., 2009e: 14

8 Treaty Settlements

The Waitangi Tribunal was established in 1975. Its purpose was to consider claims by Māori against the Crown regarding breaches of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi. Originally, the Tribunal only considered contemporary issues; however, from 1985 its powers were extended to address historic claims dating back to 1840. To date, more than 2000 claims have been lodged with the Tribunal. In 1994 the government set a 'fiscal envelope' of $1 billion, but this was abandoned in 1996. Treaty payments now total over $1 billion.

In 2000 the Tribunal introduced a 'new approach' to address inefficiencies in the Tribunal process. Claimants and the Crown would now clarify specific points of contention at a conference before the official hearing, which streamlined the hearing process.

In 2008 the National Government set the 'aspirational goal' of completing all Treaty settlements by 2014, creating an expectation of a more positive Treaty partnership in the medium term.

Justice Joe Williams, the former chair of the Waitangi Tribunal, put it this way:

> Over the next decade or so, the Crown–Māori relationship, still currently fixed on Māori grievances, must shift to a less negative and more future-focused relationship at all levels. This change is expected and intended. It will reflect growing Māori confidence, driven from continued demographic change and settlement-based tribal economic renewal.
>
> — Adapted from Waitangi Tribunal, 2011c: 16

While not all settlements have been completed, the table on pages 256–260 shows progress by claimant groups towards settlement of their historical Treaty claims, as at 30 June 2017. In order for a claim to be settled, the Deed of Settlement must be agreed upon by the Crown and the claimant group. Once the Deed of Settlement has been signed, it is enacted through legislation.

— Adapted from Gardiner, n.d.; Gower, 2012; MCH, 2012v; National Party, 2011; NZPA, 2008; Orange, 2004: 250–251

Regional groupings



— TPK, n.d.[c]

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Te Taitokerau (Te Tai Tokerau)			
Te Uri o Hau	●	●	●
Te Roroa	●	●	●
Te Rarawa	●	●	●
Te Aupōuri	●	●	●
Ngāi Takoto	●	●	●
Ngāti Kuri	●	●	●
Ngāti Kahu	●		
Ngāpuhi			
Ngatikahu ki Whangaroa	●	●	
Ngātiwai			
Tāmaki Makaurau (Tāmaki)			
Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei	●	●	●
Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara	●	●	●
Te Kawerau ā Maki	●	●	●
Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua			
Ngāti Manuhiri	●	●	●
Ngāti Rehua-Ngātiwai ki Aotea	●		
Tāmaki Collective	●	●	●
Ngāti Tamaoho	●	●	
Ngāti Koheriki			
Ngāti Te Ata			
Te Ākitai Waiohua	●		
Hauraki (Hauraki)			
Hauraki Collective	●		
Marutūāhu Collective	●		
Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki	●	●	
Ngāti Rahiri Tumutumu	●		
Ngāti Hako	●		
Ngāti Hei	●		

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Hauraki (Hauraki) cont.			
Ngāti Paoa	●		
Ngāti Porou ki Harataunga ki Mataora	●		
Ngāti Tara Tokanui	●		
Ngāti Whanaunga	●		
Te Patukirikiri	●		
Ngāti Tamaterā	●		
Ngāti Maru (Hauraki)	●		
Waikato (Part of Tainui)			
Waikato-Tainui (Raupatu Claim)	●	●	●
Waikato-Tainui (River interests)	●	●	●
Raukawa (River interests)		●	●
Te Arawa Affiliates (River interests)		●	●
Ngāti Tūwharetoa (River interests)		●	●
Ngāti Maniapoto (River interests)		●	●
Maniapoto			
Raukawa (Comprehensive)	●	●	●
Ngāti Koroki Kahukura	●	●	●
Ngāti Hauā	●	●	●
Maraeroa A and B Blocks (Rereahu)	●	●	●
Ngāti Hinerangi	●		
Te Moana a Toi (Part of Tauranga Moana)			
Ngāti Tūwharetoa (Bay of Plenty)	●	●	●
Ngāti Awa	●	●	●
Ngāti Ranginui		●	
Ngāti Pūkenga		●	
Ngāi Te Rangi	●	●	
Tauranga Moana Iwi Collective		●	
Ngāitai (ki Tōrere)			
Whakatōhea			

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Central North Island (Part of Mātaatua)			
Central North Island Collective	●	●	●
Ngāti Manawa	●	●	●
Ngāti Whare	●	●	●
Ngāi Tūhoe	●	●	●
Ngāti Tūwharetoa	●		
Te Arawa (Te Arawa Waka)			
Te Arawa Lakes	●	●	●
Te Arawa Affiliates	●	●	●
Ngāti Mākino	●	●	●
Waitaha	●	●	●
Pouakani		●	●
Ngāti Tūrangitukua		●	●
Ngāti Rangiteaorere (Te Tokotoru)	●	●	●
Tapuika (Te Tokotoru)	●	●	●
Ngāti Rangiwewehi (Te Tokotoru)	●	●	●
Ngāti Whakaue			
Ngāti Rangitihi			
Te Tairāwhiti (Te Tai Rāwhiti)			
Tūranganui-a-Kiwa	●		
Rongowhakaata	●	●	●
Ngāi Tamanuhiri	●	●	●
Ngāti Porou	●	●	●
Takitimu (Tākitimu)			
Ngāti Pahauwera	●	●	●
Maungaharuru Tangitū Hapū	●	●	●
Ngāti Hineuru	●	●	●
Ahuriri Hapū	●	●	
Ngāti Kahungunu ki Heretaunga Tamatea	●	●	

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Takitimu (Tākitimu) cont.			
Te Tira Whakaemi o Te Wairoa	●	●	
Rangitāne o Wairarapa-Tāmaki Nui ā Rua	●	●	
Ngāti Kahungunu ki Wairarapa-Tāmaki Nui ā Rua	●		
Hawke's Bay Regional Planning Committee Bill			●
Te Tai Hauāuru (Hauāuru)			
Ngāti Ruanui	●	●	●
Ngāti Tama	●	●	●
Ngaa Rauru Kiitahi	●	●	●
Ngāti Mutunga	●	●	●
Ngāti Apa (North Island)	●	●	●
Te Iwi o Whanganui (River Claim)	●	●	●
Rangitāne o Manawatū	●	●	●
Te Ātiawa (Taranaki)	●	●	●
Ngāruahine	●	●	●
Taranaki Iwi	●	●	●
Ngāti Rangi	●		
Ngāti Maru			
Te Korowai o Wainuiārua			
Taranaki Maunga			
Whanganui iwi – Ngāti Hāua			
Whanganui Lands – Southern Groups			
Te Whanganui ā Tara / Te Waipounamu (Includes Te Tau Ihu, Te Moana O Raukawa, and Waipounamu/Rekohu)			
Ngāi Tahu	●	●	●
Taranaki Whānui ki Te Upoko o Te Ika	●	●	●
Muaūpoko			
Ngāti Kuia	●	●	●
Ngāti Apa ki te Rā Tō	●	●	●
Rangitāne o Wairau	●	●	●

Claimant Groups | Status as at 30 June 2017

	Agreement in Principle signed	Deed of Settlement signed	Enacted through legislation
Te Whanganui ā Tara / Te Waipounamu (Includes Te Tau Ihu, Te Moana O Raukawa, and Waipounamu/Rekohu) cont.			
Ngāti Toa Rangātira	●	●	●
Ngāti Kōata	●	●	●
Te Ātiawa o Te Waka-ā-Maui	●	●	●
Ngāti Rārua	●	●	●
Ngāti Tama ki Te Tau Ihu	●	●	●
Ngāti Tama (Wellington)			
Moriori			
Ngāti Mutunga o Wharekauri			

— Adapted from OTS, 2017; TPK, n.d.[c]

Please note that where spelling and macron usage differs between these sources we have used both where appropriate.

9 Peace Support Operations

New Zealand was a founding member of the United Nations, and has maintained a commitment to peace support operations (PSOs) since the 1950s. These missions represent New Zealand's 'most tangible commitments' to collective international security. Both New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF) troops and New Zealand Police officers participate in peacekeeping and observer missions, the former referring to armed missions, the latter unarmed. Prior to engaging in a PSO, New Zealand considers:

(i) strategic implications of the operation, including its effect on security, the humanitarian situation and New Zealand's relationships with other countries;

(ii) the nature of the mission – the legality of the proposed mission and mandate under international law;

(iii) repercussions for New Zealand agencies involved in the proposed PSO; and

(iv) whether New Zealand can assist the fragile or post-conflict state in other ways.

— Adapted from MFAT, 2010e

1951–1976

Kashmir (India/Pakistan)
In 1951 the decision was made to contribute to the United Nations Military Observer Group in India and Pakistan (UNMOGIP); military personnel arrived in the region in January 1952.

1953–ongoing

South Korea
NZDF officers continue to support the United Nations Military Armistice Commission (UNMAC), which monitors compliance of the armistice agreement in force between North and South Korea since 1953. There are currently three NZDF officers serving in the region.

1954–ongoing

Middle East
NZDF officers continue to serve with the United Nations Truce Supervision Organisation (UNTSO) in the Middle East. These personnel work as military observers and are based in Syria, Israel and Southern Lebanon. The current UNTSO Chief of Staff is New Zealander Major General David Gawn.

1964–1967

Cyprus
Three 12-month contingents of 20 male NZ Police officers joined the United Nations mission in Cyprus. Their role was to act as liaison between the Greek Cypriot and Turkish Cypriot police.

1979–1980

Rhodesia (now Zimbabwe)
A contingent of 74 Army personnel joined the Commonwealth Monitoring Force in Rhodesia, in the region that is now Zimbabwe. The contingent supervised the ceasefire during the period leading up to national elections.

1981–ongoing

Egypt
The New Zealand contingent of Multinational Force & Observers (MFO) helps supervise the implementation of security provisions under the Egyptian-Israeli Peace Treaty. There are currently 26 NZDF personnel in Sinai, Egypt.

1988–1991

Iran/Iraq
Ten officers served in the United Nations Iran-Iraq Observer Group (UNIIMOG), supervising a ceasefire. New Zealand also committed an RNZAF Andover transport aircraft and 18 Air Force personnel.

1989–1990

Namibia
Army engineers and members of the NZ Police were sent to Namibia as part of the United Nations Transition Assistance Group (UNTAG). Two NZ Police contingents of 32 were used to monitor the actions of the existing police and security forces to prevent electoral intimidation or human rights violations, as well as to assist with the establishment and maintenance of law and order.

1989–1991

Pakistan/Afghanistan
Five personnel served with the United Nations Mine Clearance Training Team in Pakistan and Afghanistan (UNMCTT).

1991–1997

Angola
Military observers and 18 members of a mining team joined the United Nations Angola Verification Mission II and III (UNAVEM II and III), which aimed to restore peace and achieve national reconciliation.

1992–1993

Cambodia
97 personnel were sent to Cambodia to take part in the United Nations Transitional Authority in Cambodia (UNTAC). Previously, New Zealand had made a small contribution to the United Nations Advance Mission in Cambodia (UNAMIC).

1992–1994

Somalia
New Zealand provided an RNZAF detachment which included three Andover transport aircraft and 62 personnel, as well as four Army personnel, to the Unified Task Force (UNITAF). In addition, an NZDF contingent was sent to support the United Nations Operation in Somalia (UNOSOM).

1992–2007

Former Yugoslavia
NZDF officers first went to Bosnia in 1992 as United Nations Military Observers. In 1994 they contributed to the United Nations Protection Force (UNPROFOR), and later the North Atlantic Treaty Organisation (NATO) Stabilisation Force (SFOR), then from 2004 the European Union Force (EUFOR). This was New Zealand's largest overseas mission since the Vietnam War, with a company of 250 deployed at the height of the mission.

1994–1995

Mozambique
New Zealand Army mine clearance experts were deployed as part of the United Nations Operation in Mozambique.

1994–1995

Haiti
Four Army officers served with the United Nations Mission in Haiti (UNMIH) to help maintain stability in the region and assist with the establishment of a new police force and the reform of the Haitian Army. Over time the operation ended up having a wider role.

1997–2003

Bougainville
A New Zealand-led Truce Monitoring Group (TMG) was deployed to the island of Bougainville in 1997 to help restore peace following conflict between secessionist groups and the Papua New Guinea Government. From 1999 to 2001 NZ Police officers were stationed in Bougainville as part of the Bougainville Community Policing Project (BCPP) to assist with the formal establishment of Community Auxiliary Police (CAP). The NZDF forces left the region in 2003. NZ Police officers returned to the region in April 2005 to restart BCPP, helping to establish effective court and penal systems. This continues today as a policing development programme with 11 full-time NZ Police staff in Bougainville.

1999–2008

Kosovo
One New Zealand military officer served at the United Nations Mission in Kosovo (UNMIK) in Pristina from its establishment in 1999. New Zealand's contribution to the Balkans region ended in 2008.

1999–2012

Timor-Leste

The United Nations requested police for the United Nations Transitional Authority in East Timor (UNTAET). New Zealand contributed 1100 military personnel to this peacekeeping force. NZ Police initially contributed eight personnel for six months, followed by a deployment of two additional contingents. NZ Police withdrew from Timor-Leste in 2001. NZDF withdrew in 2002, with four personnel remaining in the region as military observers. NZDF troops and a NZ Police contingent were redeployed in Timor-Leste in July 2006 after riots in the capital, Dili. This contingent became part of the new United Nations Integrated Mission in Timor-Leste (UNMIT) mission. Contingents of 25 personnel were placed on six-month rotations. These were reduced from June 2010 until the mission's closure in December 2012. Two full-time advisors have remained embedded within the National Police of East Timor's (PNTL) Community Policing Unit since UNMIT was disestablished. NZDF personnel were withdrawn in December 2012.

2000–ongoing

Solomon Islands

The NZDF first entered the Solomon Islands in 2000 as part of the International Peace Monitoring Team (IPMT). In 2001, following a short civil war triggered by ethnic conflict, they were joined by members of the NZ and Australian police forces. From 2003 to 2013, New Zealand contributed to the 15-country Regional Assistance Mission to the Solomon Islands (RAMSI) at the invitation of the Solomon Islands Government. NZ Police remained an active contributor until RAMSI's closure in June 2017. It now remains in the Solomon Islands with eight full-time advisors in the Solomon Islands Police Support Programme (SIPSP), focusing on supporting the Royal Solomon Islands Police Force (RSIPF) in community policing and family violence.

2003–2013

Afghanistan
NZDF and NZ Police personnel make up the NZ Provincial Reconstruction Team (NZ PRT) in Afghanistan. The 21st and final rotation of NZDF personnel in the NZ PRT left Afghanistan in April 2007. The first contingent of New Zealand police officers was deployed to Afghanistan in March 2005 to help rebuild the local police service as part of a German-led policing reform project. This was based with NZDF as part of the larger NATO-led Provisional Reconstruction Team (PRT) in Bamyan province. The NZ Police contribution transferred to the European Union Police Mission in Afghanistan (EUPOL Afghanistan) in 2010, remaining in Bamyan until 2012. Eight NZDF personnel continue to serve in training roles with the Afghan National Army. The operation in Afghanistan was the largest deployment of New Zealand forces in the 2000s.

2003–2013

Iraq
53 NZDF officers were initially deployed to Iraq to support the United Nations Assistance Mission for Iraq (UNAMI), which contributes to humanitarian and reconstruction work. The last New Zealand officer was withdrawn when UNAMI was closed in October 2013.

2005–ongoing

South Sudan
Two NZDF officers were deployed as observers in 2005 to assist the United Nations Mission in Sudan (UNMIS). Since the birth of the Republic of South Sudan in 2011, NZDF personnel have worked alongside the United Nations Mission in the Republic of South Sudan (UNMISS). There are currently three officers serving with this mission.

2006–ongoing

Tonga
A contingent of 72 NZ Army personnel and 45 NZ Police officers was deployed to Tonga to provide security following civil unrest in 2006. The NZDF personnel were withdrawn in December 2006. Since then a contingent of three NZ Police officers has been maintained in and around Nuku'alofa to support the Tongan police force.

2007–2008

Lebanon
A specialist team of 10 NZDF battlefield clearance experts was deployed to Lebanon in June 2007. The contingent worked in support of the United Nations Mine Action Coordination Centre in Southern Lebanon.

— Adapted from John Crawford, NZDF, personal communication, 30 October 2012 and 13 February 2017; Burton, 2003; Capie, 2012b; MFAT, 2010e; NZ Army, 2008b–d; 2009a–d; 2010; NZDF, 2003; 2012a–i; NZ Police, n.d.[a–f]; Personal communication, 29 August 2017; Sabin, 2012; United Nations, 1997; 2003a–b

10 Historical Threads

To illustrate the connections between events, entries in the timeline are linked by the following 65 historical threads.

Constitution
t1. Citizenship and passports
t2. Constitutional developments
t3. Heads of State
t4. Parliamentary terms
t5. Territory

Disasters
t6. Disasters (natural)
t7. Epidemics
t8. Mine accidents
t9. Power cuts
t10. Transport and construction

Economic
t11. Agriculture and fisheries
t12. Communication assets
t13. Depressions/recessions
t14. Energy and power
t15. Natural resources (use and protection)
t16. Transportation

Electoral reform
t17. Policy and legislation

Environment
t18. Climate
t19. Genetic modification
t20. Manapouri dam
t21. Nuclear
t22. Water

Financial
t23. Banks and stock exchange
t24. Currency and time
t25. Initiatives and institutions
t26. Tax and benefits

International relations
t27. Co-operation and security
t28. Environment
t29. Rights and responsibilities
t30. Trade
t31. Trans-Tasman travel

Mūoridom
t32. Kīngitanga movement
t33. Petitions and protests
t34. Initiatives and institutions
t35. Treaty settlements

National symbols
t36. Anthems and Coat of Arms
t37. Flags
t38. Significant days

Parliament
t39. Capital cities
t40. Initiatives and institutions
t41. Leadership (firsts)
t42. Local governance
t43. Political parties
t44. Referenda
t45. Royal Commissions
t46. Transparency

Society
t47. Art and literature
t48. Civil union and homosexual law reform
t49. Conscience issues
t50. Crime and capital punishment
t51. Demographics
t52. Education and knowledge
t53. Employment
t54. Housing
t55. Judicial system
t56. Nobel Prize winners
t57. Protests (see also t33)
t58. Religion
t59. Sport and adventure
t60. Statistics and information
t61. Wellbeing

War and peace
t62. International wars
t63. New Zealand wars
t64. Peace support operations
t65. Victoria Cross and other awards

Constitution

t1. Citizenship and passports

1865 All Māori declared British subjects

1948 British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948

1977 Citizenship Act 1977

2005 Citizenship Amendment Act 2005

t2. Constitutional developments

See also Chapter 3: Governors and Governors-General and Chapter 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers.

1769 Cook lands in Poverty Bay

1769 Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Coromandel Peninsula

1770 Cook proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand at Queen Charlotte Sound

1801 Māori are first referred to collectively as 'Maori'

1835 Declaration of Independence

1837 The New Zealand Association established

1837 Busby's report arrives at Colonial Office

1837 De Thierry proclaims himself Sovereign Chief of New Zealand

1838 Hobson's report arrives at Colonial Office

1838 Select Committee of the House of Lords' Report published

1839 *Letters Patent* extend New South Wales' territory to include New Zealand

1839 Hobson becomes first and only British consul

1839 Normanby issues instructions on a potential treaty

1839 First New Zealand Company settlement signed

1839	King Louis-Philippe approves a French colony at Akaroa
1840	Treaty of Waitangi (Te Tiriti o Waitangi) signed
1840	Hobson proclaims British sovereignty over New Zealand
1840	Charter of 1840 establishes Crown Colony
1841	Provisions of the Treaty of Waitangi first incorporated into legislation
1846	New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK)
1846	Charter of 1846 endorses local self-government
1847	New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK) suspended
1849	Settlers constitutional associations established
1850	New Zealand Company's charter surrendered
1852	New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK)
1854	First meeting of General Assembly
1856	Responsible government established
1857	Legislative Council members appointed
1858	English Laws Act 1858
1871	First official visit to the United States
1871	Agent-General role is created as first overseas representative
1872	Two Māori Members of Parliament join the Legislative Council
1876	Abolition of the provinces
1892	Constitutional Crisis: Legislative Council and House of Representatives disagree
1901	New Zealand decides against becoming a state of Australia
1906	New Zealand International Exhibition opens
1907	New Zealand becomes a dominion
1917	Recognition of dominions as autonomous nations of an Imperial Commonwealth
1917	*Letters Patent* introduce term 'Governor-General'
1919	Women are able to stand for Parliament

1926	Balfour Declaration (Imperial Conference)
1931	Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK)
1932	Cabinet granted power to declare a state of emergency
1939	New Zealand Centennial Exhibition opens
1939	Britain appoints first High Commissioner to New Zealand
1946	United Nations Act 1946
1947	Statute of Westminster adopted
1950	Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950
1953	Realm of New Zealand established
1977	Constitutional crisis: Prime Minister appoints Governor-General
1983	*Letters Patent* Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand
1984	Constitutional crisis: Caretaker Convention established
1986	Constitution Act 1986
1987	Legal decision: New Zealand Maori Council v Attorney-General
1990	New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990
1993	Human Rights Act 1993
2004	Brash delivers Orewa Speech
2004	Inquiry to review New Zealand's existing constitutional arrangements begins
2008	Relationship and Confidence and Supply Agreement formed between National Party and Māori Party
2010	National and Māori Party constitutional review announced
2013	Constitutional Advisory Panel's report released
2014	Te Urewera becomes a legal entity
2017	Whanganui River becomes a legal entity

t3. Heads of State

See also Chapter 2: Heads of State.

1934 Royal New Zealand Air Force established
1941 Royal New Zealand Navy established
1953 First visit by Head of State to New Zealand
1974 Royal Titles Act 1974
1996 Cooke appointed to House of Lords
2000 Titular honours dropped
2009 Titular honours reinstated

t4. Parliamentary terms

1879 Parliamentary term shortened from five to three years
1934 Four-year parliamentary term introduced
1937 Three-year parliamentary term restored

t5. Territory

See also History of Landcover and History of Seabed (back cover).

1863 Boundaries of colony fixed
1900 Cook Islands claimed
1920 New Zealand gains administration of Western Samoa
1923 New Zealand jurisdiction extended to Antarctica
1957 Scott Base established
1965 Cook Islands gain full self-government
1974 Niue no longer governed by New Zealand
1977 200-mile economic zone established
2008 United Nations recognises extended seabed rights
2012 Crafar farms sale

Disasters

t6. Disasters (natural)

1855 Wairarapa earthquake

1886 Mt Tarawera eruption

1931 Hawke's Bay earthquake

1936 Great Cyclone

1988 Cyclone Bola

2011 Christchurch earthquakes

2016 Kaikōura earthquake

t7. Epidemics

1844 European diseases significantly affect the Māori population

1890 Influenza pandemics

1918 Influenza pandemic (Spanish flu)

1947 Polio epidemic

2009 Influenza pandemic (swine flu)

t8. Mine accidents

1896 Brunner mine accident

1914 Huntly mine accident

2010 Pike River mine explosions

t9. Power cuts

See also Historical Thread 14: Energy and power.

1998 Auckland power crisis begins

2006 Auckland blackout

t10. Transport and construction

1863 HMS *Orpheus* disaster
1902 SS *Ventnor* sinks while carrying Chinese miners' bodies home
1953 Tangiwai rail disaster
1968 *Wahine* ferry disaster
1979 Mt Erebus disaster
1995 Cave Creek disaster
2011 *Rena* oil spill

Economic

t11. Agriculture and fisheries

1773 Sheep, pigs and goats introduced
1777 Rabbits introduced
1791 Earliest record of whaling
1814 Horses and cattle introduced
1814 Merino sheep introduced
1819 First wine grapevines planted
1832 First export shipment of wool
1837 Possums introduced
1838 Gorse introduced
1839 Honey bees introduced
1871 First dairy co-operative established
1882 First large dairy factory built
1882 First shipment of frozen meat to Britain
1899 Farmers' Union established
1922 First producer board established
1949 Commercial aerial topdressing begins

1959	Chinese gooseberry renamed kiwifruit
1964	Whaling in New Zealand ends
1970	First deer farm
1973	United Kingdom joins European Union impacting New Zealand exports
1989	Maori Fisheries Act 1989
1999	Painted apple moth discovered
2000	Varroa mite discovered
2001	Fonterra established
2003	Gypsy moth discovered
2004	Didymo discovered
2013	Fonterra whey protein botulism scare
2013	Recreational fishing restrictions announced
2015	Navy intercepts vessels poaching toothfish

t12. Communication assets

1862	First telegraph line laid
1866	First Cook Strait cable laid
1876	First trans-Tasman cable laid
1878	First telephone communication made
1960	Television becomes available
1987	Telecom New Zealand established
1990	Telecom New Zealand privatised
1998	First fibre optic cable commissioned
2004	Māori Television launched
2008	Telecom New Zealand restructured

t13. Depressions/recessions

1878 Long depression begins
1929 Great Depression begins
1987 Long recession begins
1997 Asian financial market crisis
2008 Global financial crisis

t14. Energy and power

1866 First oil struck at New Plymouth
1886 First hydroelectric station opens
1888 First municipal power generated
1964 Marsden Point Oil Refinery opens
1965 High voltage cable links North and South Islands
1969 Maui gas field discovered
1973 Marsden Point Oil Refinery expansion approved
1973 First oil shock
1973 Maui pipeline commissioned
1979 Second oil shock and 'car-less days' begin
1996 New Zealand's first wind farm built
1996 Unleaded petrol made mandatory
2008 Third oil shock

t15. Natural resources (use and protection)

1852 Gold discovered near Coromandel
1856 Collingwood-Takaka district gold rush begins
1861 Otago gold rush begins
1862 Wakamarina and West Coast gold rush begins
1867 Protection of Animals Act 1867

1875 Waihi gold rush begins
1887 First national park established
1891 First wildlife sanctuary established
1901 Department of Tourist and Health Resorts established
1923 First conservation organisation established
1967 Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967
1974 Marine Pollution Act 1974
1978 Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978
1987 Conservation Act 1987
1987 Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment appointed
1991 Resource Management Act 1991
2008 Kauri dieback disease discovered
2009 Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) established
2015 Environmental Reporting Act 2015
2016 Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary Bill introduced
2016 Awaroa Beach purchased by crowdfunding
2016 Predator free by 2050 target set

t16. Transportation

1862 New Zealand Steam Navigation Company established
1863 New Zealand's first public railway opens
1865 Construction begins on a section of the South Island Main Trunk line
1872 First New Zealand shipping line established
1885 Construction of the North Island Main Trunk line begins
1906 Pearse's flying machine patented
1908 North Island Main Trunk line opens
1923 First electric railway opens

1936 New Zealand's first major airline begins operation

1940 Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) established

1945 South Island Main Trunk line completed

1961 New Zealand Government purchases Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL)

1965 Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL) renamed Air New Zealand

1989 Air New Zealand privatised

Electoral reform

t17. Policy and legislation

1853 First general election begins

1867 Māori seats created for a five-year duration

1868 First elections with Māori electorate seats

1870 Voting by secret ballot introduced for European seats

1872 Māori seats extended another five years

1876 Parliament petitioned for proportional Māori representation

1876 Māori seats now extended indefinitely

1876 Grey proposes 'one man, one vote'

1879 Universal suffrage for European men

1881 Country quota established

1881 Single-member electoral districts established

1887 Electoral boundary review of European seats

1890 First 'one man, one vote' election held for European seats

1893 Plural voting for Māori property owners abolished

1893 Women given the same voting rights as men

1896 Non-residential qualifications abolished

1908 Second ballot established for when a candidate fails to gain a majority

1910 Voting for Māori seats determined by declaration rather than show of hands

1924 Enrolment for European voters is compulsory

1937 Voting by secret ballot compulsory for Māori seats

1948 Māori electoral roll created

1950 Adjustment of method for calculating European seat numbers

1956 Compulsory enrolment is extended to Māori voters

1967 All seats contestable by both Māori and European candidates

1969 Voting age lowered from 21 to 20

1974 Voting age lowered from 20 to 18

1975 Electoral Amendment Act 1975

1981 Electoral boundary review for Māori seats introduced

1985 Royal Commission on the Electoral System

1993 Electoral Act 1993

1996 First MMP election held

Environment

t18. Climate

2016 Carbon dioxide over 400 ppm recorded

t19. Genetic modification

1996 Hazardous Substances and New Organisms Act 1996

2000 Royal Commission on Genetic Modification

2001 GE-free hīkoi arrives at Parliament

2002 Hager's *Seeds of Distrust* published

t20. Manapouri dam

1904 Manapouri power station first suggested
1956 Interest expressed in aluminium smelting
1963 Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963
1970 Manapouri petition presented
1971 Tiwai Point Aluminium Smelter opens
1973 'Damn the Dam' protest song released
1996 Manapouri Power Station granted further resource consents

t21. Nuclear

1960 World's first nuclear submarine visits New Zealand
1964 First and only nuclear reactor built
1973 Frigates sent to Mururoa Atoll
1985 USS *Buchanan* refused entry on grounds of nuclear capability
1985 Lange wins Oxford Union Debate
1985 *Rainbow Warrior* sunk by French agents
1987 New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987

t22. Water

2016 Ashburton District Council decides not to sell fresh water rights

Financial

t23. Banks and stock exchange

1840 First New Zealand bank established
1861 Bank of New Zealand established
1934 Reserve Bank established

1981 Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981
1989 Reserve Bank is made more independent of government
2002 Kiwibank opens

t24. Currency and time

1844 First New Zealand debenture notes issued
1858 British coins become legal tender
1868 Time standardised
1895 Daylight saving first proposed
1927 Daylight saving introduced
1964 Decimal currency system introduced

t25. Initiatives and institutions

1982 Muldoon imposes a wage and price freeze
1984 Economic summit begins
1984 Douglas introduces economic reforms
2007 KiwiSaver introduced

t26. Tax and benefits

1841 First New Zealand tariff system introduced
1845 First local government rates system attempted
1866 Stamp and death duties introduced
1878 Land tax introduced
1891 Income tax introduced
1927 Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927
1930 Poll tax introduced to create funds for unemployment relief
1933 Sales tax introduced
1958 Black Budget introduces PAYE and increases indirect taxation

1986 Goods and Services Tax introduced

1991 Richardson releases 'mother of all budgets'

2015 Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015

International relations

t27. Co-operation and security

1920 New Zealand becomes a founding member of League of Nations

1944 Canberra Pact signed

1945 New Zealand joins United Nations

1951 Australia, New Zealand, United States Security Treaty (ANZUS) signed

1954 First time on United Nations Security Council

1954 Manila Pact signed

1962 Treaty of Friendship with Western Samoa signed

1966 Second time on United Nations Security Council

1971 Pacific Islands Forum established

1973 New Zealand joins Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD)

1993 Third time on United Nations Security Council

1998 Lincoln Agreement (Bougainville peace accord) signed

2000 McKinnon becomes Secretary-General of Commonwealth Secretariat

2001 Afghan refugees from MV *Tampa* given asylum

2009 Clark becomes Administrator of United Nations Development Programme (UNDP)

2011 Key becomes first New Zealand prime minister to address Australian Parliament

2015 Fourth time on United Nations Security Council

2016 First United States warship enters New Zealand waters in 33 years

t28. Environment

1959	Antarctic Treaty signed
1963	(Nuclear) Test Ban Treaty signed
1982	United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) signed
1985	South Pacific Nuclear Free Zone Treaty signed
2002	Kyoto Protocol ratified
2016	Paris Agreement ratified
2016	Ross Sea Marine Protected Area established

t29. Rights and responsibilities

1948	Universal Declaration of Human Rights adopted
1966	International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination (ICERD) signed
1968	International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (ICCPR) signed
1980	United Nations Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination Against Women (CEDAW) signed
2002	Government apologises to Chinese immigrants
2002	Government apologises to Samoa
2010	United Nations Declaration on the Rights of Indigenous Peoples (UNDRIP) endorsed

t30. Trade

1928	New Zealand's first international trade treaty signed
1948	General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT) signed
1983	Australia-New Zealand Closer Economic Relations Trade Agreement (CER) signed
2008	Free Trade Agreement with China signed

2009 Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN)-Australia-New Zealand Free Trade Agreement (AANZFTA) signed

2016 Trans-Pacific Partnership Agreement signed but not implemented

t31. Trans-Tasman travel

1973 Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement established

1981 Trans-Tasman Travel Arrangement amended

2017 Australia introduces new citizenship rules

Māoridom

t32. Kūngitanga movement

1852 Kīngitanga movement established

1858 Pōtatau becomes first Māori King

1860 Tāwhiao becomes second Māori King

1894 Mahuta becomes third Māori King

1897 Māori women able to stand for Te Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament)

1903 King Mahuta joins Legislative Council

1907 Kīngitanga movement revitalised

1910 King Mahuta's membership of Legislative Council lapses

1912 Te Rata becomes fourth Māori King

1933 Korokī becomes fifth Māori King

1966 Te Ātairangikaahu becomes first Māori Queen

2006 Tūheitia becomes sixth Māori King

t33. Petitions and protests

1831 Rangatira sign a petition to King William IV

1882 Ngāpuhi take a petition to England

1884 King Tāwhiao presents a Waikato petition to Queen Victoria

1914 King Te Rata has an audience with King George V

1916 Kēnana arrested

1924 Rātana takes a petition to England

1970 Ngā Tamatoa activist group formed

1975 Māori land hīkoi

1977 Occupation of Bastion Point

2004 Foreshore and Seabed hīkoi begins

t34. Initiatives and institutions

1861 Native Department established

1892 Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) formed

1900 Maori Councils Act 1900

1902 Kotahitanga (Māori Parliament) disbanded

1920 Native Trustee Act 1920

1934 Maori Purposes Fund Board established

1934 Maori Trust Office amalgamates with Native Department

1947 'Native' now referred to as 'Maori'

1951 Maori Women's Welfare League established

1955 Maori Trust Boards Act 1955

1961 Hunn's *Report on Department of Maori Affairs* published

1962 Maori Community Development Act 1962

1962 New Zealand Maori Council established

1967 Maori and Island Affairs Department established

1984 First Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference

1989 Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989

1990 National Māori Congress formed

1990 Runanga Iwi Act 1990

1991 Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991

1991 Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991

2005 Second Hui Taumata – Māori Economic Development Summit Conference begins

2005 First Iwi Chairs Forum hui convened

t35. Treaty settlements

See also Chapter 8: Treaty Settlements.

1840 Land purchases prohibited and Crown monopoly established

1841 Native Protectorate Department established

1842 Pre-Treaty land purchase investigations begin

1844 First settlement under Treaty of Waitangi

1844 Private land purchases temporarily permitted

1846 Land deemed to be 'surplus' is retained by the Crown

1847 Legal decision: R v Symonds (The Queen v Symonds)

1860 Kohimarama hui

1861 Mantell appointed Native Minister and seeks fulfilment of promises to Ngāi Tahu

1862 Native Lands Act 1862

1863 New Zealand Settlements Act 1863

1865 Native Lands Act 1865

1866 Bay of Plenty land confiscation ordered

1872 Native Affairs Committee established

1873 Native Land Act 1873

1877 Legal decision: Wi Parata v Bishop of Wellington

1879 Major meetings on Treaty of Waitangi begin at Ōrākei

1889	Maori Union of Waitangi formed
1892	Acquisition of Crown land restricted
1900	Maori Lands Administration Act 1900
1907	Stout-Ngata Commission established
1909	Native Land Act 1909
1926	Royal Commission on confiscated lands established
1941	Legal decision: Te Heuheu Tukino v Aotea District Māori Land Board
1953	Maori Affairs Act 1953
1974	'Maori' extended to include descendants of Māori
1975	Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975 establishes Waitangi Tribunal
1983	Waitangi Tribunal releases *Motunui-Waitara Report*
1985	Waitangi Tribunal given power to investigate historical Treaty claims
1986	Legal decision: Te Weehi v Regional Fisheries Officer
1991	*Ngāi Tahu Land Report* published
1992	Sealord settlement
1993	Te Ture Whenua Maori Act 1993
1994	Treaty of Waitangi fiscal cap introduced
1995	Office of Treaty Settlements formed
1996	Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996
2003	Ngāti Apa v Attorney-General
2004	Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004
2009	Review of Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004
2011	Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011
2011	Waitangi Tribunal report on Wai 262 claim released

National symbols

t36. Anthems and Coat of Arms

1876	‘God Defend New Zealand’ is first performed
1911	New Zealand Coat of Arms adopted
1956	New Zealand Coat of Arms amended
1977	‘God Defend New Zealand’ becomes national anthem

t37. Flags

1834	United Tribes of New Zealand flag chosen
1902	National flag adopted
2009	National Māori flag adopted
2016	New Zealand votes to retain current flag

t38. Significant days

1934	First Waitangi Day held
1960	Waitangi Day Act 1960
1974	Waitangi Day becomes New Zealand Day
1976	New Zealand Day becomes Waitangi Day
2016	Land Wars commemoration day established

Parliament

t39. Capital cities

1840	Russell becomes capital of New Zealand
1840	Auckland becomes capital of New Zealand
1865	Wellington becomes capital of New Zealand

t40. Initiatives and institutions

1870	Vogel actions public works plan
1912	Public Service Act 1912
1926	Department of Scientific and Industrial Research established
1968	National Development Conference takes place
1973	Overseas Investment Act 1973
1977	Commission for the Future and New Zealand Planning Council established
1980	Muldoon's 'Think Big' scheme introduced
1986	State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986
1988	State Sector Act 1988
2004	Crown Entities Act 2004
2006	First *Statement on Long-term Fiscal Position* published
2013	Callaghan Innovation replaces Industrial Research Limited

t41. Leadership (firsts)

See also Chapter 3: Governors and Governors-General and Chapter 4: Premiers and Prime Ministers.

1832	Busby becomes first and only British Resident
1841	Hobson becomes Governor in own right
1856	Sewell becomes first Premier
1893	Carroll becomes first Māori elected to a European seat
1900	Seddon becomes first Prime Minister
1933	McCombs becomes first woman elected to Parliament
1972	Amos becomes first Minister of Island Affairs
1985	Reeves becomes first Māori Governor-General
1990	Tizard becomes first female Governor-General
1997	Shipley becomes first female Prime Minister
1999	Beyer becomes first transsexual MP

1999 Clark becomes first elected female Prime Minister

1999 Fitzsimons becomes first 'Green' MP in world to win a constituency seat

2005 Wilson becomes first female Speaker of House of Representatives

t42. Local governance

2002 Local Government Act 2002

2009 Environment Canterbury (ECan) review

2010 Auckland 'Super City' established

t43. Political parties

See also Chapter 5: Political Parties.

1890 First Liberal Government elected

1909 Young Māori Party founded

1912 Liberal Government replaced by Reform Government

1918 Rātana political/religious movement founded

1931 Coalition between United (Liberal) and Reform parties

1935 First Labour Government takes office

1949 First National Government takes office

1972 Values Party founded

1980 Māori political party, Mana Motuhake, founded

2004 Māori Party founded

2014 Internet Party founded

t44. Referenda

See also Chapter 7: Referenda.

1993 Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993

2013 Citizen-initiated Asset Sales referendum begins

t45. Royal Commissions

See list in Chapter 6: Royal Commissions.

t46. Transparency

1936 First regular radio broadcast of Parliament in the world begins
1962 Parliamentary Commissioner (Ombudsman) Act 1962
1982 Official Information Act 1982
1989 Accrual accounting introduced into government
1995 Treaty policy papers and Cabinet minutes released
2007 Parliament TV established

Society

t47. Art and literature

1835 First book printed in New Zealand
1840 First newspaper printed in New Zealand
1898 First New Zealand film made
1904 First time kiwi used as unofficial national symbol
1920 Mansfield's *Bliss and Other Stories* published
1921 First radio broadcast
1937 Popper takes up lectureship at Canterbury University College
1940 Hodgkins invited to present at Venice Biennale
1941 National Film Unit established
1946 National Orchestra of New Zealand established
1953 New Zealand Ballet established
1957 Mason's play *The Pohutukawa Tree* first performed
1961 Lye exhibits at New York's Museum of Modern Art
1971 Te Kanawa performs at Covent Garden
1978 New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978

1980 McGee's *Foreskin's Lament* play first performed

1985 Hulme wins Booker Prize for *The Bone People*

2002 Jackson's *Lord of the Rings* wins Oscars

2009 Tuffery becomes first Polynesian artist to have painting bought by British Museum

2013 Catton wins Man Booker Prize for *The Luminaries*

t48. Civil union and homosexual law reform

1986 Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986

2004 Civil Union Act 2004

2013 Same-sex marriage legalised

t49. Conscience issues

1953 First Family Planning Association clinic opens

1977 Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977

2003 Prostitution Reform Act 2003

2015 Legal decision: Seales v Attorney-General

t50. Crime and capital punishment

1842 First use of death penalty

1846 Armed police force established

1895 First and only use of death penalty on a woman

1957 Last use of death penalty

1961 Death penalty abolished

1974 Dawn Raids begin

1974 Sutch arrested on suspicion of spying for KGB

1976 Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976

2007 Crimes (Substituted Section 59) Amendment Act 2007 (anti-smacking)

2007 Te Urewera police raids

2012 Police execute search warrant on Kim Dotcom

2013 Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013

2015 Snowden leaks raise concerns

t51. Demographics

1858 Census Act 1858

1886 New Zealand-born residents become the majority

2006 Citizens increasingly identify as 'New Zealanders'

2013 Immigration Amendment Act 2013

2015 *Superdiversity Stocktake* published

t52. Education and knowledge

1815 First book in te reo Māori published

1820 Chiefs help compile first Māori dictionary

1835 Darwin arrives in New Zealand

1856 Mantell reconstructs Moa skeleton at British Museum

1865 Colonial Museum and New Zealand Geological Survey established

1867 Native Schools Act 1867

1867 New Zealand Institute Act 1867

1869 New Zealand's first university established

1870 University of New Zealand established

1871 University of Otago opens all classes to women

1877 Free primary school education established

1881 Connon becomes first woman in British Empire awarded honours degree

1894 Ngata becomes first Māori to graduate with a New Zealand university degree

1895 Twain visits New Zealand

1907 *The School Journal* established

1907 Tohunga Suppression Act 1907

1907 Dominion Museum established

1916 *The School Journal* popularises 'Aotearoa'

1918 Turnbull bequeaths his library to the Crown

1922 Government funds book on New Zealand wars

1933 Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933

1936 Curtis becomes first female fellow of Royal Society of New Zealand

1960 Separate Māori school system phased out

1961 Universities Act 1961

1963 Kerr solves Einstein's equations

1965 National Library of New Zealand established

1966 *Encyclopaedia of New Zealand* published

1966 Tinsley's *The Evolution of Galaxies and its Significance for Cosmology* completed

1972 National Museum established

1975 Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975

1981 First building to use lead rubber bearings

1983 Reading Recovery programme implemented

1986 Belich's *The New Zealand Wars* is published

1987 Maori Language Act 1987

1987 Orange's *The Treaty of Waitangi* published

1992 Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992

1992 Student loan scheme introduced

2003 King's *The Penguin History of New Zealand* published

t53. Employment

1821 First workers' strike
1840 Eight-hour work day first established
1890 Labour Day established
1894 Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894
1912 Waihi strike begins
1913 Waterfront strikes begin
1936 Unions made compulsory and 40-hour working week established
1944 Annual leave introduced
1951 Waterfront dispute begins
1974 Accident Compensation scheme established
1991 Employment Contracts Act 1991

t54. Housing

1905 First state house built
1937 First major state housing construction scheme
1991 Government introduces market rents for state houses
2013 Special Housing Areas (SHAs) Act 2013

t55. Judicial system

1814 Kendall becomes first judicial appointment
1841 Supreme Court established
1846 Resident Magistrates Courts established
1862 Court of Appeal established
2003 Supreme Court established

t56. Nobel Prize winners

1908 Rutherford wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry
1917 Rutherford splits atom

1962 Wilkins wins Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine

2000 MacDiarmid wins Nobel Prize in Chemistry

t57. Protests (see also t33)

1971 Polynesian Panthers founded

1976 Boycott of Montreal Olympic Games

1981 Springbok rugby tour begins, sparking nationwide protests

t58. Religion

1814 First Christian service

1941 National Council of Churches established

t59. Sport and adventure

1905 The Originals rugby team tour

1908 First New Zealanders compete at Olympic Games

1920 First New Zealand team competes at Olympic Games

1924 'The Invincibles' All Blacks rugby tour begins

1930 First cricket test match played

1936 Batten completes first direct flight from England to New Zealand

1953 Hillary and Norgay climb Everest

1958 Hillary reaches South Pole

1981 Underarm bowling incident

1987 Hackett bungy jumps off Eiffel Tower

1995 Team New Zealand win America's Cup

2009 Ngā Haerenga (The New Zealand Cycle Trail) construction begins

2015 Ko becomes youngest number one in golf

2015 All Blacks win Rugby World Cup for third time

2017 Emirates Team New Zealand win America's Cup

t60. Statistics and information

1893 *New Zealand Official Year Book* first published
1926 National archive established
1993 Privacy Act 1993

t61. Wellbeing

1854 Volunteer fire brigade established
1885 Women's Christian Temperance Union established
1896 National Council of Women of New Zealand established
1898 Old–age Pensions Act 1898
1901 Nurses Registration Act 1901
1907 Plunket Society established
1908 Boy Scouts and Girl Peace Scouts founded
1917 'Six o'clock swill' begins
1937 Free school milk scheme begins
1938 Social Security Act 1938
1956 Disposable syringes invented
1967 Free school milk scheme ends
1967 'Six o'clock swill' ends
1971 Race Relations Act 1971
2003 Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003
2009 KickStart Breakfast introduced
2015 One-off medical marijuana use approved
2016 Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) announced
2016 Minister Responsible for Social Investment announced

War and peace

t62. International wars

1885 Russian scare leads to military fortifications

1899 Troops sent to the Boer War to support the British Empire

1914 First World War begins

1915 Gallipoli campaign begins

1916 Military Service Act 1916

1918 First World War ends – Armistice Day

1939 Second World War begins

1939 Rationing begins

1940 Māori Battalion recruited

1945 Second World War ends

1948 Troops sent to Malaya to support the British Empire

1950 Korean War begins

1950 Rationing ends

1964 Vietnam War begins

1965 Troops sent to Borneo to support Great Britain

1991 Troops sent to Iraq to support United Nations Special Commission (UNSCOM)

t63. New Zealand wars

1769 Surville lands in Tokerau (Doubtless Bay)

1772 Du Fresne lands in the Bay of Islands

1809 *Boyd* incident

1818 Musket Wars begin

1843 Wairau incident

1844 First chopping down of flagstaff by Heke

1845 Kororāreka whaling post destroyed

1845 Puketutu pā attacked

1860 Land Wars begin

1863 British troops invade Waikato

1866 Te Kooti imprisoned without trial

1870 Last British Imperial Regiment leaves

1881 Parihaka attacked

t64. Peace support operations

See Chapter 9: Peace Support Operations.

t65. Victoria Cross and other awards

1867 Heaphy becomes first New Zealander to receive the British Victoria Cross

1988 Wake becomes an officer of Legion d'Honneur

1999 Victoria Cross for New Zealand introduced

2007 Apiata becomes first recipient of the Victoria Cross for New Zealand

11 A Constitutional Journey

Readers interested in learning more about New Zealand's constitution may be interested in the 2013 report by the Constitutional Advisory Panel, *New Zealand's Constitution: A Report on a Conversation*. The Panel was appointed in 2011 as part of the Consideration of Constitutional Issues, agreed to in the 2008 Relationship Accord and Confidence and Supply Agreement between the National and Māori parties.

In its report, the Panel noted that:

> Multiple constitutional accounts and perspectives can be – and should be – reflected in conversations about civics, the Treaty and citizenship. But it seems that the current fragmented approach means that no one agency or group of agencies has taken responsibility for ensuring that New Zealand citizens can easily access information about how our Government operates and how to participate effectively.

Two of its recommendations state:

> i. That the Government 'invites and supports the people of Aotearoa New Zealand to continue the conversation about our constitutional arrangements,' and
>
> ii. That the Government develop 'a national strategy for civics and citizenship education in schools and in the community, including the unique role of the Treaty of Waitangi, te Tiriti o Waitangi, and assign responsibility for the implementation

> of the strategy.' The implementation of this strategy could also involve co-ordinating education activities, resource development, including resources for Māori medium schools, and professional development for teachers and the media.

To date these recommendations have not been implemented.

One of the Panel members, the late Dr Ranginui Walker, specifically asked the Institute to follow up on the Panel report and to continue to ask questions about our constitutional landscape. Dr Walker, author of *Ka Whawhai Tonu Matou: Struggle Without End* (1990), notes that in his early years 'I inhabited a dual world of two social and cultural landscapes'. However, as tensions between these two landscapes escalated in the 1970s, he moved his focus to 'the interface of cultural politics between Māori and Pākehā'.

Today, the constitutional conversation continues outside of Parliament. In September 2016 former Prime Minister the Rt Hon Sir Geoffrey Palmer and Dr Andrew Butler published *A Constitution for Aotearoa New Zealand* (2016). Their book proposes 'a modern, codified constitution for New Zealand' that is accessible and clear, as well as seeking to 'stimulate debate about who we are as a nation and how we should be governed'. To learn more, visit www.constitutionaotearoa.org.nz.

In the same way that we reflect upon the leadership of the past, future New Zealanders will look back at the leadership shown today. Therefore, the challenge for each generation is to define what 'progress' looks and feels like, not only for ourselves but for future inhabitants who we may never meet. Success will be determined by a combination of imagination and effort. To this end, we close with a personal reflection from the late Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, former patron of the Institute and Kiwibank 2011 New Zealander of the Year.

— Adapted from Constitutional Advisory Panel, 2013: 9, 15; Constitution Aotearoa, n.d.; Palmer & Butler, 2016: n.p.; Walker 2004: 6



Professor Sir Paul Callaghan speaking at the McGuinness Institute's event *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future*.
— McGuinness Institute, 30 March 2011

‘So my take is, we simply push on, ignore the pessimism, and lead by example. Then suddenly we find ourselves surrounded by success and telling ourselves that it was always meant to be this way.’

— Kiwibank 2011 New Zealander of the Year
Professor Sir Paul Callaghan, 2011

Abbreviations

ACT	Association of Consumers and Taxpayers
ANZ	Antarctica New Zealand
ANZAC	Australia and New Zealand Army Corporation
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
CAG	Christchurch Art Gallery
CCDU	Christchurch Central Development Unit
CCL	Christchurch City Libraries
CIR	Citizens Initiated Referenda
CRI	Crown Research Institute
DIA	Department of Internal Affairs
DIAC	Department of Immigration and Citizenship (Australia)
DINZ	Deer Industry New Zealand
DOC	Department of Conservation
DoJ	Department of Justice
DOL	Department of Labour
DPMC	Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet
ECNZ	Employment Court of New Zealand
ENZB	Early New Zealand Books
EPA	Environmental Protection Authority
ESPN	Entertainment and Sports Programming Network

FPP	First-past-the-post
FTA	Free Trade Agreement
GM	Genetically Modified
KMB	Katherine Mansfield Birthplace
IAEA	International Atomic Energy Agency
LINZ	Land Information New Zealand
MAF	Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry
MCG	Melbourne Cricket Ground
MCH	Ministry for Culture and Heritage
MED	Ministry of Economic Development
MFAT	Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade
MFE	Ministry for the Environment
MMP	Mixed Member Proportional
MP	Member of Parliament
MSD	Ministry of Social Development
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organisation
NLNZ	National Library of New Zealand
NMA	National Museum of Australia
NZBC	New Zealand Book Council
NZDF	New Zealand Defence Force
NZETC	New Zealand Electronic Text Centre
NZFC	New Zealand Film Commission
NZ Govt	New Zealand Government
NZIM	New Zealand Institute of Management
NZLS	New Zealand Law Society
NZNP	New Zealand National Party
NZPA	New Zealand Press Association
NZRC	New Zealand Refining Company Ltd
NZRU	New Zealand Rugby Union

NZSL	New Zealand Sign Language
NZX	New Zealand Exchange Limited
OCHR	Office of the Clerk of the House of Representatives
OECD	Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development
OTS	Office of Treaty Settlements
PAYE	Pay As You Earn
PIFS	Pacific Islands Forum Secretariat
PCE	Parliamentary Commissioner for the Environment
PCO	Parliamentary Counsel Office
PSO	Peace Support Opperation
RBNZ	Reserve Bank of New Zealand
RCAG	Royal Commission on Auckland Governance
RCES	Royal Commission on the Electoral System
RCGM	Royal Commission on Genetic Modification
RNZ	Radio New Zealand
RNZAF	Royal New Zealand Air Force
SENZ	Solid Energy New Zealand Ltd
SIA	Social Investment Agency
SIS	Security Intelligence Service
TPK	Te Puni Kōkiri
TVNZ	Television New Zealand
UK	United Kingdom
UN	United Nations
UNESC	United Nations Economic and Social Council
UNFCCC	United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change
VUW	Victoria University of Wellington
WCTU	Woman's Christian Temperance Union

Images and Quotations

p. 5 Image caption: Map of the coast of New Zealand charted in 1769 and 1770.

Image reference: Cook, Lt J. and Longmate, B. (engraver). (1773). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PUBL-0037-25.

Quote: Taonui, 2011

p. 14 Image caption: Three paddles, from *A Collection of Drawings made in the Countries visited by Captain Cook in his First Voyage*.

Image reference: Sydney Parkinson (illustrator). (1769). London, England: The British Library, 060056.

Quote: Mahuika, 1996; cited in NZ Police, 2015

p. 16 Image caption: Captain James Cook and vignette of his death.

Image reference: Holland, Sir (1800) and Chapman, J. (engraver). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, A-217-010.

Quote: Cook, J., 1770

p. 19 Image caption: Samuel Marsden (1764–1838).

Image reference: Unknown artist, frontispiece in Marsden, Rev J. B. (1913). Christchurch, New Zealand: Whitcombe and Tombs.

Quote: Marsden, 1837; cited in Marsden, 1913, p. 197

p. 40 Image caption: Skeleton of the extinct giant moa (*Dinornis*).

Image reference: Unknown artist. (c. 1850). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, A-018-004.

Quote: Mantell, 1848, p. 235

p. 44 Image caption: Tūkaroto Matutaera Pōtatau Te Wherowhero Tāwhiao, the second Māori King.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (c. 1880). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, 1/2-050875-F.

Quote: King Tāwhiao, n.d.; cited in Flavell, 2011

p. 70 Image caption: Tupu Atanatiu Taingakawa Te Waharoa, Hēnare Kaihau; James Carroll; Māori King Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau Te Wherowhero; and Prime Minister Richard Seddon in Huntly.

Image reference: Beattie and Sanderson (photographers). (1898). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PA7-28-21-1.

Quote: Seddon 1906; cited in Hamer, 2012

p. 74 Image caption: National Council of Women, Christchurch, with president Kate Sheppard seated fifth from the left.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1896). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, 1/2-041798-F.

Quote: Sheppard, n.d.; cited in McGill, 2004, p. 222

p. 80 Image caption: An early cartoon celebrating the All Blacks' 29-0 victory over the Anglo-Welsh rugby team.

Image reference: Trevor Lloyd (cartoonist). (1908). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, C-109-020.

Quote: Whineray, c. 1990; cited by Quinn, 2012, personal communication

p. 82 Image caption: Masthead of *The School Journal, Vol X. – No. 1.*

Image reference: New Zealand Education Department. (1916). Reproduced courtesy of Learning Media Ltd.

Quote: Anonymous, published by the New Zealand Education Department, 1916, p. 13

p. 84 Image caption: Notice proclaiming New Zealand's establishment as a dominion.

Image reference: *New Zealand Gazette*, *Issue 84*, p. 2901. (1907).

p. 86 Image caption: Sir Ernest Rutherford, flanked by John Cockcroft (left) and Ernest Walton, shortly after they successfully split the nucleus of a lithium atom.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1932). Central Press/Getty Images, JD1849.

Quote: Rutherford, 1962; cited in Jones, 1962

p. 93 Image caption: Alexander Turnbull Library, Bowen Street, Wellington.

Image reference: Unknown photographer, photographed for New Zealand Railways. (c. 1930). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, 1/2-023744-G.

Quote: Turnbull, 1912; cited in Traue, 2010

p. 103 Image caption: Protestors gather outside Parliament during the 1930s Great Depression. The building on the left is known as Old Government House and was replaced with the Beehive in 1969.

Image reference: Unknown photographer, *Evening Post*. (c. 1932). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PAColl-0614-1.

Quote: King, 2007, p. 304

p. 109 Image caption: Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage and others at the construction site of the buildings for the 1940 New Zealand Centennial Exhibition.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1938). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PAColl-6208-23.

Quote: Savage, 1939; cited in Orsman & Moore (eds), 1988, p. 567

p. 111 Image caption: Sir Āpirana Turupa Ngata leading a haka at the 1940 centennial celebrations in Waitangi.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1940). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, MNZ-2746-1/2-F.

Quote: Ngata, 1940; cited in Ngā Taonga, 2015

p. 113 Image caption: Maori Battalion performing a haka in Egypt.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (c. 1941). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, DA-01229-F.

Quote: Amohau, c. 1940; cited in 28th Maori Battalion, 2009

p. 124 Image caption: Coat of Arms of New Zealand.

Image reference: James McDonald (original designer, 1911) and unknown artist (updated design, 1956). (2017). Ministry of Culture and Heritage, Coat of Arms.

Quote: RCES, 1986, p. 7

p. 126 Image caption: Sir Edmund Hillary on board the Royal New Zealand Navy ship *Endeavour*, which transported his party to Antarctica for the Trans-Antarctic Expedition.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. Photo courtesy of the Navy Museum, Torpedo Bay. (1957).

Quote: Hillary, 1957; cited in Hince, 2000, p. 338

p. 132 Image caption: Christine Foxall, an office worker at Forest & Bird in Wellington, with forms signed by people who opposed the plan to raise the level of Lake Manapouri.

Image reference: *Evening Post* (photographer). (1970). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, EP/1970/0489/26A-F.

Quote: Mark, 2008; cited in Bain, 2008

p. 137 Image caption: Beatrice Hill Tinsley at Yale.

Image reference: Unknown photographer, probably from the Yale University Office of Public Affairs. (c. 1976). 'Photographs relating to astronomer Beatrice Hill Tinsley. 1941–1999.' Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PAColl-10275.

Quote: Tinsley, 1975; cited in Catley, 2006

p. 148 Image caption: Protesters on the Māori Land March at College Hill in Auckland.

Image reference: Christian F. Heinegg (photographer). (1975). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, PA7-15-17.

Quote: Cooper, 1983; cited in McGill, 2004, p. 61

p. 152 Image caption: The Chen family at a ceremony celebrating their New Zealand citizenship with Sir James Barnes, Mayor of Dunedin. From left to right: Professor Peter Chen, Sir James Barnes, Mrs Jean Chen, Mai Chen, Annie Chen-Green (nee Chen), Angel Nicholson (nee Chen) and Mindy Chen-Wishart (nee Chen).

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1975).

Quote: Chen, 2017

p. 160 Image caption: Hon Jim McLay discusses the 'Caretaker Convention' created during the 1984 constitutional crisis, at the *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century* workshop.

Image reference: Mark Tantrum (photographer) and the McGuinness Institute. (2012).

Quote: McLay, 2012, p. 18

p. 162 Image: The Oxford Union Debating Chamber where David Lange spoke in 1985 on the proposition that 'nuclear weapons are morally indefensible'.

Image reference: Barker Evans Photography. (n.d.). Oxford, UK.

Quote: Lange, D., 1985; cited in Lange, D., 2004

p. 164 Image caption: Dame Silvia Cartwright, the second woman to be appointed Governor-General, exchanges a hongi with the first Māori Governor-General, Sir Paul Reeves, at her swearing in.

Image reference: *NZ Herald*. (2001).

Quote: Cartwright, 2002

p. 169 Image caption: Dame Dr Claudia Orange addresses the *EmpowerNZ: Drafting a Constitution for the 21st Century workshop* held in response to the Constitutional Review initiated in 2011.

Image reference: Mark Tantrum (photographer) and McGuinness Institute. (2012).

Quote: Orange, 2012, p. 1

p. 171 Image caption: Studio portrait of Nancy Wake, decorated member of the Allied Escape Route Organisation, known by the Gestapo as 'The White Mouse' for her work within the French Resistance.

Image reference: Unknown photographer. (1945). Donated by N. Forward to Australian War Memorial, P00885.001.

Quote: Wake, 2000; cited in Ward, P., 2000

p. 183 Image caption: Sir Peter Blake hanging red socks on a clothesline as a symbol of support for Team New Zealand during the America's Cup challenge.

Image reference: Ross Giblin (photographer). (1995). Wellington, New Zealand: Alexander Turnbull Library, EP/1995/4820/30.

Quote: Blake; cited in Sir Peter Blake Trust, 2012

p. 204 Image caption: *Cookie in the Cook Islands*, the first painting by a Polynesian artist to be purchased by the British Museum, depicting Captain James Cook.

Image reference: Michel Tuffery (artist). (2008). The British Museum Collection online, 2009, 2026.1.

Quote: Clark, H., 2002

p. 207 Image: The Tino Rangatiratanga Māori flag flying alongside New Zealand's national flag over the Auckland Harbour Bridge on Waitangi Day.

Image reference: Charles Joe (photographer). (2010).

Quote: Key, 2009; cited in Key & Sharples, 2009

p. 210 Image caption: Christchurch Cathedral after the magnitude 6.3 earthquake centred on Christchurch at 12.51 pm on Tuesday, 22 February 2011.

Image reference: Dean Purcell (photographer). (2011). NewsPixNZ, NZH-1057316.

Quote: Beck, 2011; cited in Romanos, A., 2011

p. 223 Image caption: Protestors march against the sale of water rights in Ashburton.

Image reference: Joseph Johnson (photographer). (2016). *Ashburton Guardian*.

Quote: Wright, 2012

p. 225 Image caption: Hon Bill English with participants of the *ForesightNZ: Untangling New Zealand's long-term future* workshop during a Q&A session.

Image reference: McGuinness Institute. (2017).

Quote: English, 2017b

p. 228 Image caption: State Highway 1 near the town of Ward, south of Blenheim, after the 7.8 magnitude earthquake.

Image reference: Anthony Phelps (photographer). (2016). Reuters.

Quote: Hamling, 2017; cited in *NZ Herald*, 2017b

p. 230 Image caption: A photo of the Whanganui River taken at the *LocalNZ* workshop in the year the river became a legal entity.

Image reference: Regan Thwaites. (2014).

Quote: Albert, 2014; cited in *Wanganui Chronicle*, 2014

p. 232 Image caption: Cyclors (cycling sailors) power Emirates Team New Zealand to victory over Oracle Team USA in the 35th America's Cup regatta in Bermuda.

Image reference: Richard Hodder (photographer) and Emirates Team New Zealand. (2017).

Quote: Bernasconi, 2017; cited in Emirates Team New Zealand, 2017

p. 302 Image caption: Professor Sir Paul Callaghan speaking at the McGuinness Institute's event *StrategyNZ: Mapping our Future*.

Image reference: McGuinness Institute. (2011).

Quote: Callaghan, 2011, personal communication

Inside Back Cover

Image: Data adapted from *Population Summary for the Census Night and Census Usually Resident Population Counts, 1858–2001* [Table], Statistics NZ, 2013; n.d.[h].

Image: Figure 8.3. *The recent history of New Zealand's land cover.* MFE, 1997.

Image: Annex 1: *Map of the EEZ and extended continental shelf.* MFE, 2011.

All references in the text are available at www.nationdatesnz.org

Index

This index is broken up into three sections. The first section contains the names of people, places and institutions. Please refer to Chapter 4 for a complete list of premiers and prime ministers. The name of a ship is included (in italics) as well as the name of an author (but not the title of a book or report). The second section contains a list of all letters patent, charters, and ordinances. The third section contains a list of all legislation referred to in text. Page numbers in **bold** indicate images.

I. People, places and institutions

Abel Tasman National Park 222
Aborigines 24, 30
Accident Compensation Corporation (ACC) 145, 295
ACT Party 241
Afghanistan 64, 188, 198, 263, 266
Africa 135, 149
AgResearch 214
Ahuriri hapū 258
Air New Zealand 134, 153, 172, 216 251, 278
Airwork (NZ) Ltd 118
Akaroa 27, 270
Albert Einstein Society 130
Alexander Turnbull Library 3, 92, **93**, 134
All Blacks 79, **80**, 97, 149, 220, 296
Alliance 189, 240, 242
Alliance Party 242
Allied Escape Route Organisation **171**
America's Cup 181, **183**, 231, **232**, 296
American Airlines 172
Ameritech 175
Amos, Phil 142, 289
Anderton, (Hon) Jim 2, 189, 242
Anglo-Welsh rugby team **80**
Angola 263
Antarctica 97, 125, **126**, 153, 181, 218, 251, 272
Aorere Valley 39

Aotea 6
Aotea District Māori Land Board 114, 250, 287
Aotearoa 6, 7, **82**, 90, 216, 294, 300, 301
Apiata, (Corporal) Bill (Willie) 198, 299
Archives New Zealand 99
Ashburton **223**
Ashburton District Council 224, 280
Asia 184, 197, 201, 220, 276
Associated Churches of Christ 114
Association of Consumers and Taxpayers 241
Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN) 201, 284
Astrolabe Reef 211
Atkinson, (Sir) Harry 68, 239
Auckland 28, 38, 45, 48, 55, 85, 89, 121, 127, 140, **148**, 158, 163, 177, 185, 186, 197, 199, 206, 220, 221, 227, 246, 247, 248, 249, 251, 273, 288, 290
Auckland City Council 206
Auckland City Library 92
Auckland Electoral League 244
Auckland Harbour Bridge 205, **207**
Auckland Institute 51
Auckland Societies 52
Auckland Volunteer Rifles 51
Aurora 26
Austin 136
Austin, Rex 69
Australasia 23, 55, 85
Australia 17, 18, 23, 43, 45, 55, 57,66, **70**, 77, 81, 90, 114, 120, 122, 144, 155, 157, 181, 186, 188, 201, 209, 218, 220, 221, 231, 233, 247, 265, 270, 282, 283, 284
Australian Government 114, 209
Australian Maritime Safety Authority 188
Australian Parliament 209, 282
Awarua 69
Awaroa Beach 222
Balkans 264
Ballance, John 68, 239
Balomaga, Mauro 211
Bamyan 266
Bank of New South Wales 45
Bank of New Zealand 45, 280
Baptist Union 114
Baring Head 145, 222
Barnes, (Sir) James **152**
Bastion Point 153, 285
Batten, Jean 106, 296
Baxter, Archibald 61, 91
Baxter, James K. 61, 91
Baxter, Millicent 61
Bay of Islands 15, 17, 18, 21, 22, 26, 37, 246, 298
Bay of Plenty 49, 257, 286
Beattie, (Hon Sir) David Stuart 237
Beck, Peter 210
Beehive, The **103**, 205
Belich, (Prof) James 167, 294
Bell Atlantic 175
Bell, (Sir) Francis Dillon 55, 240
Benmore Station 134
Bennett, Paula 226
Bent, Thomas 70
Bermuda 231, **232**
Best, Elsdon 33
Beyer, Georgina 186, 289
Bikini Atoll 130
Bioethics Council 188
Biosecurity New Zealand 195
Blake, (Sir) Peter 181, **183**
Blakexpeditions 181
Bledisloe, Viscount 104, 237
Blenheim **228**
Bloxam, Mr 246
Bluff 139
Blundell, (Sir) Edward Denis 237
Board of Māori Affairs 173
Bolger, (Rt Hon) James (Jim) 185, 240
Bolton, Walter 123
Borneo 133, 298
Bosnia 263
Bougainville 185, 264, 282

Bourke, (Sir) Richard 21, 24
Bowen, (Sir) George Ferguson 236
Boy Scouts 85
British Petroleum (BP) 139
Bracken, Thomas 58
Brash, Don 193, 271
Brierley Investments Ltd 172
Britain 23, 26, 38, 62, 63, 79, 81, 91, 110, 112, 116, 122, 133, 271, 274, 298
British Empire 61, 75, 76, 99, 100, 116, 120, 293, 298
British Government 21, 23, 26, 27, 29, 35, 53
British Museum 39, 202, **204**, 292, 293
British Resident 21, 26, 289
British Secretary of State for War and the Colonies 23
Brown, John Macmillan 61
Browne, (Colonel) Thomas Gore 41, 45, 236
Brunei 133, 221
Brunner 72, 247, 273
Brunt, Tony 141
Bryce, John 62
Bullendale mine 64
Bumby, Mary 25
Burling, Peter 231
Busby, James 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 269, 289
Butler, Thomas 246

Cable Bay 57
Callaghan Innovation 212, 289
Callaghan, (Prof Sir) Paul 1, 2, 212, 224, 301, **302**
Cachalot 27
Cambodia 263
Canada 81, 97, 218, 221, 233,
Canterbury 118, 133, 209, 251
Canterbury College 54, 61, 71, 108
Cape Palliser 145
Carroll, James 69, **70**, 75, 289
Cartwright, (Hon Dame) Silvia **164**, 237
Catton, Eleanor 215, 292
Cavaliers 155
Cave Creek 180, 274
Central North Island Collective 258
Central Otago 64
Chapman, (Justice) Henry Samuel 35
Chatham Islands 50
Chen, Jean **152**
Chen, Mai **152**, 220
Chen, (Prof) Peter **152**
Chen-Green, Annie **152**
Chen-Wishart, Mindy **152**
Chief Electoral Office 117
China 78, 200, 283
Christchurch 9, 42, 46, 47, 48, 55, 73, **74**, 81, 89, 100, 105, 108, 208, **210**, 227, 246, 249, 273
Christchurch Girls High School 61
Christ Church Cathedral **210**
Christmas Island 188
Church of England 114
Civil Service of New Zealand 246
Clark, George 30
Clark, (Rt Hon) Helen 186, 188, 189, 190, 202, 204, 240, 282, 290
Clay, Marie 158
Clean Air Monitoring Station 222
Clyde dam 154
Coates, (Rt Hon) Joseph Gordon 101, 240
Coatesville 211
Cobham, Viscount 237
Cockcroft, John **86**
Colenso, William 22, 51
College Hill **148**
Collingwood-Takaka district 39, 276
Colman, Fraser 143
Colonial Museum 49, 51, 83, 293
Colonial Office 23, 24, 29, 45, 68, 269
Commission for the Conservation of Antarctic Marine Living Resources 218, 227

Commission for the Environment 170
Commission for the Future 151, 289
Commonwealth 77, 91, 123, 144, 151, 167, 187, 233, 262, 270
Commonwealth Secretariat 187, 282
Congregational Union 114
Congress (US) 167
Connon, Helen 61, 293
Consolidated Zinc Proprietary Limited 122, 131
Constitutional Advisory Panel 216, 271, 300
Cook Islands 76, 134, 158, 202, **204**, 235, 272
Cook Islands Christian Church 114
Cook, (Captain) James **5**, 7, 8, 13, **14**, 15, **16**, 28, 202, **204**, 269
Cook Strait 50, 222, 275
Cooke, (Rt Hon, Baron Cooke of Thorndon) Robin 184, 272
Cooper, (Dame) Whina 147, 148
Coromandel Peninsula 8, 13, 37, 187, 199, 269, 276
Cossgrove, (Lt Col) David 85
Cossgrove, Selina 85
Council of Trade Unions 216
Court of Appeal 45, 168, 184, 211, 295
Coutts, (Sir) Russell 181
Covent Garden 141, 291
Cowan, James 96
Crafar farms 212, 272
Crewe, David Harvey 251
Crewe, Jeanette Lenore 251
Crick, Francis 129
Crown Research Institute 98, 212
Curtis, Kathleen Maisey 107, 294
Cyprus 262

Daina Shipping 211
Dairy Board; see New Zealand Dairy Board
Danish Royal Ballet 121
Darwin, Charles 22, 39, 293
Davis Land 13
Dean, Williamina (Minnie) 72
Democratic Party 242
Denmark 129
Department of Agriculture 98
Department of Conservation (DOC) 167, 180, 199, 222
Department of Island Territories 138
Department of Education 81, **82**
Department of Education (US) 158
Department of Justice 173
Department of Labour 206
Department of Māori Affairs 116, 127, 138, 173, 174, 285
Department of Native Affairs 116
Department of Scientific and Industrial Research (DSIR) 98, 289
Department of Tourist and Health Resorts 77, 88, 277
Dili (Timor-Leste) 265
Dobson Colliery 248
Domett, Alfred 239
Dominion Archives 99
Dominion Museum 49, 83, 141, 294
Dotcom, Kim 211, 217, 293
Doubtless Bay (Tokerau) 13, 17, 298
Douglas, (Sir) Roger 161, 281
Driving Creek (Coramandel) 37
Du Fresne, (Captain) Marc Joseph Marion 15, 298
Dunedin 55, 92, 105, **152**
Dunedin 63
Dunedin City Hall 72
Dunedin Telegraph Office 59
Dunne, (Hon) Peter 1, 195, 219

Earl of Glasgow 236
Earl of Liverpool 236, 237
Earl of Onslow 236
Earl of Ranfurly 236
East Coast 8, 37, 50, 71
Easton, Brian 154
Eden Park 100
Edendale Dairy Factory 62

Egypt **113**, 262
Eiffel Tower 168, 296
Emerson, (Inspector) John 247
Emirates Team New Zealand **183**, 231, **232**
Empire, see British Empire
Employment Court 176
Endeavour 8, 13, **126**
England 17, 20, 21, 25, 39, 41, 53, 57, 63, 89, 97, 100, 106, 285, 296
English, (Rt Hon) Bill 153, 206, **225**, 226, 229, 240
Environmental Protection Authority (EPA) 203, 277
Environment Canterbury (ECan) 203, 290
Europe 6, 7, 8, 17, 20, 21, 24, 26, 31, 32, 33, 37, 42, 54, 58, 60, 61, 65, 66, 69, 76, 81, 90, 91, 98, 108, 112, 117, 119, 122, 123, 125, 138, 147, 165, 193, 197, 263, 273, 278, 279, 289
European Union 142, 266, 275
Exclusive Economic Zone 153
Executive Council 29, 38, 238

Family Planning Association 121, 292
Fay Richwhite Holdings 175
Featherston, (Dr) Isaac Earl 55
Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) 211
Federated Farmers of New Zealand 75
Fergusson, (Brigadier Sir) Bernard 237
Fergusson, (General Sir) Charles 237
Fergusson, (Rt Hon Sir) James 236
Ferrymead 47
Fiji 62, 81, 186, 218
Finland 129
Fiordland 67, 136
FitzRoy, (Captain) Robert 22, 31, 32, 34, 236
Fitzsimons, Jeanette 187, 290
Fleming, Charles 51
Fonterra Co-operative Group Limited 136, 189, 201, 214, 275
Forbes, (Rt Hon) George William 101, 240
Foundation for Research, Science and Technology 98
Fox, William 239
Foxall, Christine **132**
France 15, 24, 27, 97, 122, 130, 143, 158, 163, 171, 172, 270, 280
Fraser, (Rt Hon) Peter 91, 240
Freightway Holdings 175
Freyberg, (Lt General) Lord 237
Future New Zealand Party 244

Gallipoli 90, 298
Galway, Viscount 237
Gawn, (Maj Gen) David 262
General Assembly 34, 36, 38, 41, 270
General Assembly Library 134, 246
Genesis Power 216
Geneva (Switzerland) 97
Germany 89, 95, 110, 115, 129, 211, 266
Gestapo **171**, 172
Giblin, Ross **183**
Giles, M. P. 139
Gillard, Julia 209
Gipps, (Sir) George 25, 27, 236
Girl Guides 85
Girl Peace Scouts 85, 297
Gisborne 13, 170
Glasgow 59, 236
Glenbrook steel plant 154
Glenelg (Lord) 23
G.M. *Tucker* 247
Gnatt, Poul 121
Gordon, (Hon Sir) Arthur Hamilton 62, 236
Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) 214, 218, 293
Government House 41, **103**

Governor-General 68, 92, 104, 110, 115, 150, 158, 163, **164**, 175, 235, 237, 238, 245, 270, 271, 289
Great White Fleet (US Navy) 85
Greek Cypriot 262
Greek Orthodox Church 114
Green Party 141, 187, 195, 205, 242
Greenpeace 163
Greenwich 25, 52
Grey, (Sir) George 30, 35, 36, 59, 60, 92, 236, 239
Grey Power 216
Greymouth 249
Guardians of Lake Manapouri 131
Guyana (South America) 149

Hackett, A. J. 168, 296
Hager, Nicky 191, 279
Hagley Park 81
Haiti 264
Haitian 264
Hall, John 239
Hall-Jones, William 239
Hamilton 191
Hanlon, John 144
Hardie Boys, (Rt Hon Sir) Michael 237
Hastings 101
Hau Nui wind farm (Wairarapa) 182
Hauraki 248, 255, 256, 257
Hauraki Collective 256
Hawaii 186
Ha-wai-ki 82
Hawke's Bay 37, 67, 101, 170, 273
Hawke's Bay Regional Planning Committee Bill 259
Hay, P. S. 79
Hazara 188
Head of State 121, 150, 233, 272
Heaphy, Charles 51, 299
Hector, (Sir) James 49, 51
Heeger, Alan 188
Heke, Hōne 32, 33, 298
Henry, Charles 59
Henry, Richard 67
High Court 30, 165, 179, 192, 211, 219
Hillary, (Sir) Edmund 120, 125, **126,** 296
HMS *Beagle* 22
HMS *Orpheus* 46, 274
HMNZS *Canterbury* 143
HMNZS *Otago* 143
HMNZS *Wellington* 218
Hobson, (Captain) William 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 236, 269, 270, 289
Hocken, (Dr) Thomas 51, 92
Hodder, Richard **232**
Hodgkins, Frances 112, 291
Hokianga 78
Holland, (Sir) Nathaniel Dance 16
Holland, (Rt Hon) Sidney 118, 240
Holmes, (Sir) Frank 138
Holyoake, (Rt Hon Sir) Keith Jacka 150, 237
Hong Kong 78
HortResearch 189
House of Lords 24, 41, 184, 269, 272
House of Representatives 36, 37, 38, 41, 68, 73, 102, 119, 122, 196, 233, 252, 270, 290
Hudson, George 72
Hui Taumata 161, 196, 285, 286
Hukarahi Block 199
Hulme, Keri 163, 215, 292
Hunn, (Sir) Jack Kent 127, 285
Hunter, George 29
Huntly 70, 89, 144, 248, 273
Hutt River 249

Imperial Airways 112
Imperial Government 53
Imperial War Cabinet 91
Independent Political Labour League 243
India 13, 237, 262
Indonesia 133, 188
Industrial Research Limited (IRL) 212, 289

International Court of Justice 143
International Energy Association 199
Internet Party 217, 290
Internet Mana Party 217
Invercargill 115
Iran 262
Iraq 149, 175, 262, 266, 298
Ireland 27, 97
Islington, Lord 236
Israel 166, 262
Iwi Chairs Forum 197, 286
Iwi Transition Agency 173

Jack, (Prof) Robert 96
Jamaica 233
Japan 100, 114, 115, 190, 221
Japan Airlines 172
Jellicoe, Viscount 237
Jervois, (Lt General Sir) William Francis Drummond 236
Jim Anderton's Progressive Party 242
Joe, Charles **207**
Johnson, Joseph **223**
Joyce Fisher Charitable Trust 222
Judicial Committee of the Privy Council 192

Kaiapoi Reserve 248
Kaihau, Hēare **70**
Kaikokirikiri 247
Kaikōura 197, 227, 228, 273
Kapiti Island 97
Kashmir 262
Kawiti (Chief) 33
Keating, Colin 178
Kendall, Thomas 17, 18, 20, 295
Kepler 136
Kerikeri 20, 21, 189
Kermadec Ocean Sanctuary 221, 277
Kerr, Roy 130
Key, (Rt Hon Sir) John 207, 209, 240, 282
Keynes, John Maynard 105
KGB 146, 292
King Country 47
King Edward VII 234
King Edward VIII 234
King, (Sir) Frederic Truby 81
King George III, 8
King George V 89, 97, 234, 285
King George VI 104, 112, 234
Kingitanga 37, 47, 83, 226, 284
King Louis-Philippe 27, 270
King, Michael 7, 90
King William IV 21, 22, 285
Kirk, (Rt Hon) Norman 143, 144, 240
Kiwibank Ltd 189, 281, 301, 302
Kiwi Co-operative Dairies 189
Ko, Lydia 218
Kohimarama 43,60, 286
Korea 118, 262, 298
Kororāreka, see Russell
Kosovo 264
Kotahitanga, see Māori Parliament
Kupe 7, 82
Kurunui Battery (Thames) 246
Kyoto 190, 283

Labour Party 94, 106, 118, 194, 242, 243
Lake Manapouri, see Manapouri
Lancaster Park 100
Lange, (Rt Hon) David 142, **162**, 163, 227, 240, 280
Langlois, Jean Francois 27
Latter, E. C. 246
League of Nations 95, 97, 129, 282
Lebanon 262, 267
Lee, John A. 107
Legislative Council 29, 36, 38, 41, 56, 68, 78, 87, 119, 270, 271, 284
Liberal Party 66, 67, 242, 244
Lincoln Agreement 185, 282
Lincoln College 128
Lincoln University 185
Liquor Licensing Authority 136
Lloyd, Trevor 78, **80**
London 23, 24, 28, 29, 38, 40, 45, 46, 55, 63, 68, 85, 91, 101, 192

Lower House 67, 209
Lyall Bay 50
Lye, Len 128, 291
Lyttelton 46, 102, 138
Lyttelton Heads 145

MacDiarmid, (Prof) Alan 188, 296
Mackenzie, Thomas 239
Mackintosh, James 246
Macquarie, (Governor in Chief of the Territory of New South Wales and its Dependencies) Lachlan 17, 18
Mahia Block 249
Malaya 116, 133, 298
Malayan Communist Party 116
Malaysia 221
Manaia Sanctuary 199
Mana Motuhake Party 154, 242, 290
MANA Movement 217, 243
Manapouri 79, 122, 131, **132**, 139, 144, 280
Manapouri Dam 144, 268, 280
Manapouri Power Station 79, 131, 184, 280
Mangatawhiri stream 47
Maniapoto 248, 257
Mansfield, Katherine 9, 96, 291
Mantell, Gideon 39, 40
Mantell, Walter 39, 286
Manukau Harbour 46
Māori Affairs Committee 116
Māori Affairs Department 105, 138
Māori Arts and Crafts Council Board 105
Māori and Island Affairs Department 138, 285
Māori Battalion 71, 112, **113**, 298
Māori Economic Development Summit Conference 161, 196, 285, 286
Māori Education Foundation 127
Māori Ethnological Research Board 105
Māori Land Court 116, 120, 173, 192, 251
Māori Parliament (Kotahitanga) 60, 63, 67, 73, 78, 284, 285
Māori Party 194, 200, 206, 208, 226, 240, 243, 271, 290
Māori Purposes Fund Control Board 105
Māori Television 194, 275
Māori Trust Office 95, 105, 285
Māori Union of Waitangi 65, 287
Māori War Effort Organisation 112, 130
Māori Women's Welfare League 120, 130, 285
Maraeroa (Rereahu) 257
Mararoa River 131
Maritime Council 66
Mark, (Prof Sir) Alan 132
Marlborough 203, 248
Marlborough District Council 203
Marsden Point Oil Refinery 131, 143, 276
Marsden, (Bishop) Samuel 18, **19**, 20
Marshall Islands 130
Marshall, (Rt Hon) John 240
Marutuahu Collective 256
Mason, Bruce 125, 291
Massey College 128
Massey, (Rt Hon) William 88, 91, 239
Mateparae, (Lt General and Rt Hon Sir) Jerry 237
Maui gas field 139, 276
Maungaharuru Tangitū Hapū 258
Maungapōhatu 90
McCombs, Elizabeth 102, 289
McCready, Alan 149
McDonald, James 88, **124**
McGee, Greg 154, 292
McKinnon, (Sir) Don 187, 282
McLay, (Hon) Jim 159, **160**
McLintock, A. H. 135
Melbourne Cricket Ground 155
Mercury Bay 8, 13
Meridian Energy 216

Methodist Church 114
Mexico 221
Middle East 262
Middle Island 246
Mighty River Power 216
Milton 59
Mines Department 49
Ministry for Primary Industries 214
Ministry for Vulnerable Children (Oranga Tamariki) 224, 297
Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry 191
Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Trade 138, 218
Ministry of Māori Development, see Te Puni Kōkiri
Ministry of Pacific Island Affairs 142
Ministry of Research, Science and Technology 98
Miramar 107
Mohaka Block 249
Mokau (Manginangina) Block 249
Mongonui 246
Monowai 247
Montreal 149, 296
Moore, (Rt Hon) Michael 240
Moriori 260
Motuara Island 8, 15
Motueka School Trusts 247
Moturoa 49
Mozambique 264
Mt Erebus 153, 251, 274
Mt Everest 120, 296
Mt Ruapehu 121
Mt Tarawera 64, 273
Muaūpoko 259
Muldoon, (Rt Hon Sir) Robert 138, 142, 150, 154, 156,159, 240, 281, 289
Murdoch, Colin 123
Mururoa Atoll 130, 143, 163, 280
Museum of Modern Art (New York) 128, 291
MV *Tampa* 188, 282
Namibia 263
Napier 101, 248
Nash, (Rt Hon) Walter 240
National Archives 99, 297
National Art Gallery 83, 141, 177
National Association 244
National Council of Churches 114, 296
National Council of Women 73, **74**, 297
National Court of Arbitration 71
National Development Conference 138, 289
National Film Unit 112, 291
National Institute of Water and Atmospheric Research (NIWA) 222
National Library of New Zealand 134, 205, 294
National Library Service 134
National Maori Congress 174, 286
National Museum 141, 177, 294
National Orchestra of New Zealand 115, 291
National Party 118, 159, 185, 193, 200, 206, 244, 271
National Security Agency (NSA) 218
National War Memorial 205
Native Affairs Committee 56, 116, 286
Native Bird Protection Society 97
Native Land Court 46, 48, 57, 65, 116, 248
Native Protectorate Department 30, 286
Neill, Grace 77
Nelson 31, 39, 57, 219, 247, 248
Nelson Lunatic Asylum 246
Nepal 120
Newall, (Marshal of the RAF Sir) Cyril Louis Norton 237
Newgate Prison 23
New Labour Party 242
New Leinster 29
New Munster 29, 34

New Plymouth 49, 276
New South Wales 17, 18, 21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 35, 77, 236, 269
New Ulster 29, 34
New York 54, 128, 291
New Zealand and Australian Land Company 62
New Zealand Association 23, 26, 269
New Zealand Banking Company 28
New Zealand Company 26, 28, 31, 32, 36, 39, 269, 270
New Zealand Dairy Board 96, 189
New Zealand Dairy Group 189
New Zealand Day 144, 149, 288
New Zealand Defence Force (NZDF) 261–267
New Zealand Exchange Limited (NZX) 156
New Zealand Farmers' Union 75
New Zealand Film Commission 153
New Zealand First Party 244
New Zealand Freight Company 55
New Zealand Geological Survey 49, 293
New Zealand Government Railways 250
New Zealand Health Department 123
New Zealand Institute 51
New Zealand King Salmon 203
New Zealand Māori Council 130, 168, 174, 271, 285
New Zealand Meat Board 96
New Zealand Midland Railway 247
New Zealand Permanent Air Force 104
New Zealand Planning Council 138, 151, 289
New Zealand Police Force 3, 14, 35, 72, 140, 145, 153, 199, 211, 214, 247, 248, 261–267, 292, 293
New Zealand Political Federation 244
New Zealand Political Reform League 244
New Zealand Post 189
New Zealand Post Office 167
New Zealand Rugby Union 79
New Zealand Shipping Company 55
New Zealand State Services 250, 251
New Zealand Steam Navigation Company 46, 277
New Zealand Symphony Orchestra 115
New Zealand Wool Board 96
Ngaa Rauru Kiitahi 259
Ngā Haerenga (The New Zealand Cycle Trail) 205, 296
Ngā Tamatoa 140, 285
Ngāi Tahu 45, 177, 259, 286, 287
Ngāi Tai ki Tāmaki 256
Ngāi Takoto 256
Ngāi Tamanuhiri 258
Ngāi Te Rangi 257
Ngāi Tūhoe 49, 258
Ngāitai (ki Torere) 257
Ngāpuhi 18, 20, 63, 256, 285, 321
Ngāruahine 259
Ngāruawāhia 174
Ngata, (Sir) Āpirana Turupa 71, 105, **111**
Ngāti Apa 192, 259, 287
Ngāti Apa ki te Rā Tō 259
Ngāti Awa 49, 257
Ngāti Hako 256
Ngāti Hauā 257, 259
Ngāti Hei 256
Ngati Hinerangi 257
Ngāti Hineuru 258
Ngāti Kahu 256
Ngātikahu ki Whangaroa 256
Ngāti Kahungunu 58, 69
Ngāti Kahungunu ki Heretaunga Tamatea 258
Ngati Kahungunu ki Wairarapa-Tamaki Nui a Rua 259
Ngāti Kōata 260
Ngāti Koheriki 256
Ngāti Koroki Kahukura 257
Ngāti Kuia 259
Ngāti Kuri 256
Ngāti Mākino 258

Ngāti Manawa 258
Ngāti Maniapoto 64, 257
Ngāti Manuhiri 256
Ngāti Maru 257, 259
Ngāti Mutunga 258
Ngāti Mutanga o Wharekauri 260
Ngāti Pahauwera 258
Ngāti Pāoa 257
Ngāti Porou 14, 71, 111, 165, 258
Ngāti Porou ki Harataunga ki Mataora 257
Ngāti Pukenga 257
Ngāti Rahiri Tumutumu 256
Ngāti Rangi 259
Ngāti Ranginui 257
Ngati Rāngitihi 258
Ngāti Rangiteaorere 258
Ngāti Rangiwewehi 258
Ngāti Rārua 260
Ngāti Rehua-Ngatiwai ki Aotea 256
Ngāti Ruanui 259
Ngāti Tama 259, 260
Ngati Tama ki Te Tau Ihu 260
Ngāti Tamaoho 256
Ngāti Tamaterā 257
Ngāti Tara Tokanui 257
Ngāti Te Ata 256
Ngāti Toa 31, 59, 79
Ngāti Toa Rangatira 79, 260
Ngāti Tūrangitukua 258
Ngāti Tūwharetoa 257, 258
Ngāti Whakaue 258
Ngāti Whanaunga 257
Ngāti Whare 258
Ngāti Whātua 153
Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara 256
Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei 256
Ngatiwai 256
Nicholson (nee Chen) Angel **152**
Nieuw Zeeland 7
Nightcaps (coal mine) 247
Niue 146, 158, 235, 272
Nordmeyer, Arnold 125
Norfolk Island 25
Norgay, Tenzing 120, 296
Normanby, Lord 26, 269
Normanby, Marquess of 236
Norrie, (Lt General) Lord 237
North Atlantic Treaty Organisation (NATO) 263, 266
North Island 5, 6, 7, 20, 28, 29, 33, 34, 37, 38, 48, 50, 64, 85, 106, 116, 134, 187, 227, 258, 259, 276, 277
North Korea 118, 262
Northland 136, 170, 194, 199
Norway 188
Nuku'alofa (Tonga) 267

Oaonui Production Station 144
Office of Treaty Settlements 181, 287
Officier de la Legion d'Honneur 172, 299
Ōhaeawai 34
Okiato 27
Old Government house **103**
Ombudsmen 129
One Tree Hill 180
Opouturi Block 250
Oracle Team USA 231, **232**
Ōrākau 43, 47
Orakei 60, 249, 286
Orange, (Dame Dr) Claudia 1, 3, **169**, 170, 294
Orewa Rotary Club 193
Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) 142, 170, 282
Otago 37, 43, 64, 276
Otago Institute 51
Otahuna 118
Otaki 247
Ōtira Tunnel 97
Overseas Investment Office (OIO) 143
Oxford 163, 167, 280

Pacific 33, 120, 140, 202
Pacific Island Affairs Unit 142

Pacific Islands 138, 140,145, 197, 220, 237
Pacific Islands Forum 140, 282
Pacific Ocean 25, 114, 130, 143
Pai Mārire 50
Pākaitore/Moutoa Gardens 180
Pakistan 122, 262, 263
Palmer, (Rt Hon Sir) Geoffrey 2, 166, 240, 301
Palmerston North 105, 189
Paparoa National Park 180
Papatea Fault 227
Papua New Guinea 185, 233, 264
Parata, Wi 59, 286
Parkinson, Sydney **14**
Parihaka 62, 299
Parliament 3, 7, 37, 38, 41, 56, 58, 60, 61, 67, 72, 73, 77, 83, 85, 94, 99, 101, 102, **103**, 104, 106, 107, 115, 119, 128, 129, 135, 139, 141, 150, 156, 166, 170, 174, 179, 186, 188, 189, 194, 195, 196, 198, 205, 206, 209, 213, 223, 226, 233, 241, 250, 251, 252, 270, 272, 277, 278, 279, 282, 288, 289, 291, 301
Parliament TV 198, 291
Parnell, Samuel 29
Pearse, Richard 79, 277
Perceval, Westby Brook 55
Pereira, Fernando 163
Peru 13, 221
Peters, (Rt Hon) Winston 175
Petone 26, 28
Phelps, Anthony **228**
Philadelphia Centennial International Exhibition 246
Philippines 122
Pōtatau (first Māori King) 37, 42, 43, **44**, 284
Pomare, (Dr) Maui 56
Picton 115, 227
Pike River (mine) 206, 209, 251, 273
Pink and White Terraces 64
Plunket, Lord 236
Plunket Society 81, 297
Point Resolution 246
Poland 110
Political Reform Associations 244
Polynesia 140, 202, **204**, 292
Polynesian Panther Party 140, 296
Pollen, Daniel 239
Popper, Karl 108, 291
Porirua 59, 247
Porritt, (Sir) Arthur Espie 237
Port Nicholson 26
Portugal 163
Pouakani 258
Poverty Bay 13, 50, 269
Poverty Bay Farmers' Meat Co. Limited 248
Prebble, (Hon) Richard 142
Prendergast, Chief Justice 59
Presbyterian Church 114
Prince Charles, (of Wales) 141
Princess Diana, (Lady Diana Spencer) 141
Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh 121
Pristina (Kosovo) 264
Privy Council 45, 114
Progressive Party 242
Public Trustee 247
Public Works Department 79
Pukeroa-Oruawhata Block 249
Puketutu 33
Puketutu pā 33, 299
Puniu 64
Purcell, Dean **210**

Qantas Empire Airways 112, 172
Queen Charlotte Sound 8, 15, 16
Queen Elizabeth II 121, 144, 175, 233, 234, 235, 241
Queen Victoria 51, 63, 234, 285
Queensland 77

Radio Broadcasting Company 96
Rainbow Warrior 163, 280
Ralph's Mine 89
Rangatira 21, 251, 285
Rangihoua 18
Ranginui (Chief) 13
Rangitāne o Manawatū 259
Rangitāne o Wairarapa-Tamaki Nui a Rua 259
Rangitane o Wairau 259
Rata, Matiu 154
Rātana Church 94
Rātana, Tahupotiki Wiremu 94, 97
Raukawa 257
Reed, Trevor (Memorial Prize) 167
Read, Gabriel 43
Reddy, (Rt Hon Dame) Patsy 237
Reefton 65
Reeves, (Rt Rev & Hon Sir) Paul Alfred 163, **164,** 237, 289
Reeves, (Hon) William Pember 7, 55, 71
Reform Party 88, 101, 244
Regiment (18th) 53, 299
Relon, Leonil 211
Rena 211, 274
Reserve Bank of New Zealand 104, 159, 173, 280, 281
Resolution Island 67
Revans, Samuel 28
Rhodes, (Sir) Heaton 118
Rhodesia, see Zimbabwe
Richardson, (Hon) Ruth 50, 176, 282
Rigg, (Lady) 107
Rikirangi, Te Kooti 50
Ringatū Church 50
Ring, Charles 37
Riverton 23
Robinson, (Sir) Hercules George Robert 236
Robinson, William 156
Rongowhakaata 258
Ross Dependency 97, 158, 235
Ross Sea Marine Protected Area (MPA) 227, 283
Rotorua 61, 249
Rowling, (Rt Hon) Wallace 240
Royal Forest and Bird Protection Society 97, **132**, 139
Royal New Zealand Air Force 104, 272
Royal New Zealand Ballet 121
Royal New Zealand Navy 112, **126**, 227, 272
Royal Society of New Zealand 51, 72, 102, 107, 182, 294
Rua Kēnana 90
Ruapekapeka 33, 34
Ruatara 18
Rugby World Cup 155, 220, 296
Russell (Kororāreka) 27, 28, 34, 288
Russell, Thomas 45
Russia 64, 298
Rutherford, (Sir) Ernest 51, 85, **86**, 92, 295
Rwanda 178

Salvation Army 114
Samoa 95, 129, 145, 190, 202, 204, 218, 248, 272, 282, 283
Sanderson, (Captain) Val 97
Sanitarium 201
San Francisco 54
Satyanand, (Rt Hon Sir) Anand 237
Savage, (Rt Hon) Michael Joseph 105, 108, **109**, 240
Scimitar 246
Scott Base 123, 272
Seales, Lecretia 219
Sealord 177, 287
Security Intelligence Service (SIS) 214
Seddon, (Rt Hon) Richard John **70**, 73, 76, 77, 78, 79, 81, 238, 239, 289
Sewell, Henry 39, 48, 239, 289
Shanghai Pengxin 212
Sharples, (Hon) Pita 194, 205, 206, 217
Shell 131, 139
Sheppard, Kate 63, 73, **74**

Shipley, (Rt Hon) Jenny 185, 240, 289
Shirakawa, Hideki 188
Sidey, (Sir) Thomas 72, 99
Sim Commission 97, 98
Sinai 262
Sinclair, (Sir) Keith 167
Singapore 133, 221
SingTel Optus 186
Snowden, Edward 218, 293
Social Credit Party 242
Social Credit Political League 242
Social Democratic Party 243
Socialist Party 243
Social Security Department 108
Society of Friends 114
Solid Energy 216, 305
Solomon Islands 218, 265
Somalia 263
South Africa 149, 155
South America 7, 22
South Atlantic 106
South Australia, see Australia
South-East Asia Treaty Organisation 122
Southern Cross Cable Network 186
Southern Hemisphere 65, 195, 222
Southern Ocean 218
South Island 5, 6, 34, 48, 50, 115, 134, 187, 195, 206, 227, 276, 277, 278
South Korea 118, 262
Southland 23, 250
South Pacific 143, 163, 185, 283
South Pacific Forum 140
South Pole 125, 126, 296
Sovereign 22, 24, 26, 28, 125, 134, 233, 235, 241, 269
Spain 94, 158, 273
Spain, William 31, 32
Spencer, (Princess of Wales) Diana, see Princess Diana
Springbok rugby tour 154, 155, 296
Springboks 154, 155, 296
SS Talune 190
SS Ventnor 78, 274
St Jean Baptiste 13
Stafford, Edward 239
State Highway One 227, **228**
Staten Land (South America) 7
Stewart Island 29
Stoke Industrial School 247
Stout, (Sir) Robert 64, 239
Sudan 266
Supreme Court 30, 34, 192, 199, 246, 295
Surville, Jean-François-Marie de 13, 298
Sutch, (Dr) Bill 146, 292
Sweden 129
Sydney 18, 23
Symonds 35, 286
Syria 262

Tahiti 8
Takahanga Marae 197
Takitimu 255, 258, 259
Tampa, see MV *Tampa*
Tāmaki Collective 256
Tamaki Makaurau 256
Tanaka, Nubuo 199
Tangiwai 121, 274
Tantrum, Mark **160**, **169**
Tapuika 258
Taranaki 32, 37, 62, 91, 259
Taranaki Iwi 259
Taranaki Maunga 259
Taranaki Whānui ki Te Upoko o Te Ika 259
Tasman, Abel 7
Tasman Empire Airways Ltd (TEAL) 112, 128, 134, 278
Tasmania 77
Tatarakina Block 250
Taupō 37, 50, 139, 174, 250
Taupo-nui-a-Tia Block 246
Tauranga 43, 211, 255
Tauranga Moana Iwi Collective 257
Taylor (v Attorney General) 179
Te Akau Block 247
Te Akitai Waiohua 256

Te Anau 131
Te Anau, Lake 131
Te Arikinui, (Dame) Te Atairangikaahu (first Māori Queen) 135, 198, 284
Te Arakinui, Tuheitia Paki (sixth Māori King) 198, 226, 284
Te Arawa 255, 258
Te Arawa Affiliates 257, 258
Te Arawa Lakes 258
Te Aroha 248
Te Atiawa 259
Te Ātiawa o Te Waka-a-Māui 260
Te Aupōuri 256
Te Aute 71, 247
Te Awamutu 51
Te Haratua 32
Te Heuheu, Georgina 193
Te Heuheu, (Sir) Hepi 174
Te Ika a Maui 6
Te Iwi o Whanganui 259
Te Kanawa, (Dame) Kiri 141, 291
Te Kawerau a Maki 256
Te Korowai o Wainuiārua 259
Te Moana a Toi 257
Te Ohu Kaimoana 221
Te Papa Tongarewa 39, 49, 177, 205, 294
Te Patukirikiri 257
Te Puni Kōkiri (TPK) 45, 173, 176,
Te Rarawa 78, 256
Te Rauparaha, Tamihana 37, 79
Te Reo channel 194
Te Roroa 78, 256
Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua 256
Te Tai Hauāuru 259
Te Tairāwhiti 258
Te Taitokerau 256
Te Tii Marae 60
Te Tira Whakaemi o Te Wairoa 259
Te Urewera 199, 217, 229, 271, 292
Te Urewera Board 217
Te Uri o Hau 256
Te Waharoa, Tupu Atanatiu Taingakawa **70**, 83
Te Wai Pounamu 5, 6
Te Waka-a-Aoraki 6
Te Weehi, Tom 165, 287
Te Whakatōhea 49, 257
Te Whanganui ā Tara / Te Waipounamu Waitakere Ranges 259, 260
Te Wherowhero, Korokī Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau (fifth Māori King) 102, 135, 284
Te Wherowhero, Mahuta Tāwhiao Pōtatau (third Māori King) **70**, 71, 78, 87, 284
Te Wherowhero, Pōtatau (first Māori King) 37, 42, 43, 284
Te Wherowhero, Tāwhiao Tukaroto Matutaera Pōtatau (second Māori King) 43, **44**, 63, 284, 285
Te Wherowhero, Te Rata Mahuta Pōtatau (fourth Māori King) 88, 89, 102, 284, 285
Te Whiti o Rongomai 62
Te Whiwhi, Matene 37
Telecom Limited 167, 175, 186, 200, 275
Ten-Mile Creek 249
Terra Australis 13
Thailand 122
Thames 17
Thames Gold Field 246
Thierry, (Baron) Charles de 24, 269
Thomas, Arthur Allan 251
Thwaites, Regan **230**
Timaru 42, 48
Timor-Leste 265
Tino Rangatiratanga 180, 205, **207**
Tinsley, Beatrice Hill 136, **137**, 294
Tiwai Point 139, 140, 280
Tizard, (Hon Dame) Catherine 175, 237, 289
Toai Poonamo o 5
Todd Petroleum 139
Tokelau 158, 235
Tokerau (see Doubtless Bay)
Tokomairiro 59

Tonga 145, 218, 267
Tongariro National Park 65
Treasury (The New Zealand) 159, 197
Tuffery, Michel 202, **204**, 292
Tūhoe 199, 217
Tukino, Te Heuheu 114, 287
Tūranganui-a-Kiwa 258
Tūranganui River 8, 13
Tūrangawaewae marae 174
Turia, (Hon Dame) Tariana 194, 208
Turkey 90
Turnbull, Alexander 92, **93**, 134, 294
Turner, Ellen 23
Turners and Growers 125
Tūwharetoa 174
Twain, Mark 4, 72, 293

Unified Task Force (UNITAF) 263
Union Airways of New Zealand 105
Union Bank of Australia 45
Union Steam Ship Company 55
United Future New Zealand Party 195, 244
United Kingdom 27, 55, 97, 142, 166, 218, 233, 234, 275
United Nations 7, 95, 115, 117, 118, 122, 129, 134, 135, 154, 157, 163, 175, 178, 179, 181, 190, 200, 202, 205, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 272, 282, 283, 298
United Nations General Assembly 117
United Nations Security Council 115, 122, 135, 178, 217, 282
United Party 71, 101, 244
United States (US) 54, 120, 122, 133, 140, 161, 167, 175, 191, 211, 218, 221, 226, 227, 270, 282
United States Atomic Energy Commission (USAEC) 133
United Tribes of New Zealand 21, 288
University of Auckland 128
University of Canterbury 128, 133
University of New Zealand 54, 108, 128, 246, 293
University of Otago 53, 54, 55, 92, 96, 128, 293
University of Texas 136
Urewera 50, 90
Urewera ranges 199
USS *Buchannan* 227
USS *Sampson* 227

Values Party 141, 242, 290
Venice Biennale, 112, 291
Venus (transit of), 8
Verizon Business New Zealand, 186
Vestey Bros (Messrs), 248
Victoria University of Wellington, 128, 141
Vietnam 131, 221, 263, 298
Vogel, (Sir) Julius 53, 54, 55, 239, 289
Volunteer Fire Brigade 38, 297

Waahi 83
Wahine 138, 274
Waiari 51
Waiau River 131
Waihi 57, 88, 277, 295
Waihi Miners Union 88
Waikato 37, 42, 47, 63, 89, 98, 247, 257, 285, 299
Waikato (chief) 20
Waikato-Maniapoto Native Land Court 248
Waikato-Tainui 91, 257
Waiomatatini marae 78
Waipatu 67
Wairarapa 18, 38, 182, 186, 273
Wairau 31, 298
Waitaha 258
Waitangi 21, 104, **111**
Waitangi Day 104, 127, 140, 144, 149, 153, 205, **207**, 288
Waitangi Tribunal 3, 147, 153, 157, 165, 177, 209, 253, 254, 287
Waitematā Harbour 28, 249

Waitemata 91
Wakamarina 46, 276
Wake, Nancy **171**, 172
Wakefield, Arthur 31
Wakefield, Edward Gibbon 23
Wakefield, William 31
Waimate North 18
Wall, Louisa 213
Walton, Ernest **86**
War Assets Realization Board 249
Ward **228**
Ward, (Rt Hon Sir) Joseph 83, 239, 240
Washington 125
Waterhouse, George 239
Watson, James 129
Webb, William H. 54
Weld, Frederick 239
Wellington 18, 26, 31, 38, 48, 55, 67, 72, 83, 85, 89, 92, **93**, 121, 127, **132**, 138, 156, 172, 177, 194, 202, 219, 227, 250, 260, 288
Wellington, Bishop of 59, 286
Wellington Philosophical Society 51, 72
Wellington Town Hall 115
West Coast 37, 46, 206, 276
West Coast of America 186
West Coast Settlement Reserves 247, 249
West Indies 100
Westland 248
Westport Colliery Reserve 246
Whanganui 180, 230
Whanganui iwi – Ngāti Haua 259
Whanganui Lands – Southern Groups 259
Whanganui River 229, **230**, 271
Whangaroa 17
Whineray, (Sir) Wilson 80
Whitaker, Frederick 239
Whiteman, Alfred 75
White's Bay 50
Wilde, (Hon) Fran 165
Wilkins, Maurice 129, 296
Williams, (Rt Hon Justice) Joseph (Joe) 254
Wilson, (Hon) Margaret 196, 290
Women's Christian Temperance Union (WCTU) 63, 73, 297
Woods, John 58
World Trade Organization (WTO) 117
World War I 61, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 298
World War II 42, 52, 91, 95, 107, 110, 114, 115, 118, 172, 185, 298

Yale **137**
Young Māori Party 87, 290
Young Warriors (see Ngā Tamatoa)
Yugoslavia (former) 263

Zeelandia Nova 7
Zimbabwe 262

II. Letters Patent, Charters, and Ordinances

Customs Regulation Ordinance 1841, 29
Land Claims Ordinance 1841, 30
Letters Patent (1839) Establishing New Zealand as Part of New South Wales 25, 26, 269
Letters Patent (1840), also known as the 'Charter for Erecting the Colony of New Zealand, see the New Zealand Charter of 1840
Letters Patent (1846), see the New Zealand Charter of 1846
Letters Patent (1917) Relating to the Office of Governor-General Instructions 92, 158, 270
Letters Patent (1918) Amending Letters Patent Relating to the Office of Governor-General 92

Letters Patent (1983) Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand 158, 271
Letters Patent (2006) Amending Letters Patent Constituting the Office of Governor-General of New Zealand 235
New Zealand Charter of 1840, 29, 270
New Zealand Charter of 1846, 34, 270
Public Roads and Works Ordinance 1845, 33
Resident Magistrates Court Ordinance 1846, 34
Supreme Court Ordinance 1841, 30
University of Otago Ordinance 1869, 53

III. Legislation

Annual Holidays Act 1944, 114
Arbitration Act 1890, 88

Biosecurity Act 1993, 187
British Nationality and New Zealand Citizenship Act 1948, 117, 269
Broomfield Act (US), 167

Census Act 1858, 42, 293
Chinese Immigrants Act 1881, 189
Citizenship Act 1977, 151, 269
Citizenship Amendment Act 2005, 196, 269
Citizens Initiated Referenda Act 1993, 180, 252, 290
Civil Union Act 2004, 195, 292
Coinage Act 1816 (UK), 42
Commissioners' Powers Act 1867, 245
Commissions of Inquiry Act 1908, 245
Commonwealth of Australia Constitution Act 1900, 77
Confiscated Lands Inquiry and Maori Prisoners' Trials Act 1879, 246
Conservation Act 1987, 167, 277

Constitution Act 1986, 166, 233, 241, 271
Contagious Diseases Act 1869, 192
Contraception, Sterilisation and Abortion Act 1977, 151, 292
Crimes Act 1961, 128, 151, 198, 219
Crimes Amendment Act 2007, 198, 292
Crown Entities Act 2004, 196, 289

Decimal Currency Act 1964, 133
Divorce Act 1898, 69

Education Act 1877, 59
Electoral Act 1893, 69
Electoral Act 1956, 122
Electoral Act 1993, 179, 279
Electoral Act Amendment Act 1896, 73
Electoral Amendment Act 1934, 104
Electoral Amendment Act 1937, 107, 108
Electoral Amendment Act 1948, 117
Electoral Amendment Act 1950, 119
Electoral Amendment Act 1967, 138
Electoral Amendment Act 1969, 139
Electoral Amendment Act 1974, 145
Electoral Amendment Act 1975, 147, 279
Electoral Amendment Act 1981, 156
Electoral (Disqualification of Sentenced Prisoners) Amendment Act 2010, 179
Electoral Referendum Act 1993, 179
Employment Contracts Act 1991, 176, 295
Employment of Females Act 1873, 246
English Laws Act 1858, 41, 42, 270
Environmental Reporting Act 2015, 219, 277

Fisheries Act 1983, 165
Foreshore and Seabed Act 2004, 192, 195, 201, 208, 287
Government Communications Security Bureau (GCSB) Amendment Act 2013, 214, 293

Hazardous Substances and New Organisms (HSNO) Act 1996, 182, 279
Holidays Act 2003, 114
Homosexual Law Reform Act 1986, 165, 292
Human Rights Act 1993, 179, 271
Human Rights Amendment Act 2001, 179

Immigration Amendment Act 2013, 213, 293
Imperial Laws Application Act 1988, 41
Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act 1894, 71, 106, 295
Industrial Relations Act 1973, 71
Labour Day Act 1899, 66
Land Act 1892, 68
Land and Income Assessment Act 1891, 67
Land and Income Tax Amendment Act 1929, 249
Legislative Amendment Act 1910, 87
Legislative Amendment Act 1913, 85
Legislative Council Abolition Act 1950, 119, 271
Legislature Amendment Act (No. 2) 1924, 98
Legislature Amendment Act 1927, 98
Local Government Act 2002, 191, 290
Local Government Official Information and Meetings Act 1987, 157

Manapouri-Te Anau Development Act 1963, 131, 280
Maori Affairs Act 1953, 120, 287

Maori Affairs Amendment Act 1974, 146
Maori Affairs Restructuring Act 1989, 173, 286
Maori Community Development Act 1962, 129, 285
Maori Councils Act 1900, 76, 285
Maori Fisheries Act 1989, 173, 275
Maori Lands Administration Act 1900, 76, 287
Maori Land Claims Adjustment and Laws Amendment Act 1904, 247
Maori Language Act 1987, 168, 294
Maori Purposes Fund Act 1934, 105
Maori Purposes Act 1947, 116
Maori Purposes Act 1979, 129
Maori Representation Act 1867, 52, 56, 58
Maori Representation Act Amendment and Continuance Act 1872, 56
Maori Representation Acts Continuance Act 1876, 58
Maori Social and Economic Advancement Act 1945, 129
Maori Television Service Act (Te Aratuku Whakaata Irirangi Māori) 2003, 194
Maori Trust Boards Act 1955, 122, 285
Marine and Coastal Area (Takutai Moana) Act 2011, 208, 287
Marine Mammals Protection Act 1978, 153, 277
Marine Pollution Act 1974, 145, 277
Marriage Act 1955, 213
Marriage (Definition of Marriage) Amendment Act 2013, 213
Married Women Property Act 1884, 69

Massage Parlours Act 1978, 192
Meat-export Control Act 1921, 96
Ministry of Maori Development Act 1991, 176, 286
Motor-Spirits Taxation Act 1927, 99, 281
Municipal Corporations Act 1867, 33
Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa Act 1992, 177, 294

National Library Act 1965, 134
Native Land Adjustment Act 1901, 247
Native Lands Act 1862, 46, 286
Native Lands Act 1865, 48, 286
Native Land Act 1873, 57, 286
Native Land Act 1886, 57
Native Land Act 1888, 57
Native Land Act 1909, 57, 87, 287
Native Rights Act 1865, 48
Native Schools Act 1867, 51, 293
Native Trustee Act 1920, 95, 285
New South Wales Continuance Act 1840 (UK), 28
New Zealand Bank Act 1861, 45
New Zealand Bill of Rights Act 1990, 139, 166, 174, 271
New Zealand Constitution Act 1846 (UK), 34, 36, 270
New Zealand Constitution Act 1852 (UK), 34, 36, 60, 270
New Zealand Film Commission Act 1978, 153, 291
New Zealand Institute Act 1867, 51, 102, 293
New Zealand Nuclear Free Zone, Disarmament, and Arms Control Act 1987, 167, 280
New Zealand Planning Act 1977, 151
New Zealand Settlements Act 1863, 47, 98, 286
New Zealand Sign Language Act 2006, 168
New Zealand University Act 1870, 54
Ngāi Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998, 182
Niue Constitution Act 1974, 146
Noxious Weeds Act 1900, 25
Nurses Registration Act 1901, 77, 297
Oaths and Declarations Act 1957, 238
Official Information Act 1982, 149, 157, 181, 291
Official Secrets Act 1951, 146
Old–age Pensions Act 1898, 75, 297
Overseas Investment Act 1973, 143, 289
Overseas Investment Act 2005, 143

Privacy Act 1993, 149, 179, 297
Private Schools Conditional Integration Act 1975, 147, 294
Prostitution Reform Act 2003, 192, 292
Public Finance Act 1989, 172, 197
Public Safety Conservation Act 1932, 102
Public Service Act 1912, 88, 289

Race Relations Act 1971, 141, 297
Regulation of Elections Act 1870, 54
Representation Act 1881, 61
Representation Act 1887, 65
Reserve Bank of New Zealand Act 1989, 173
Resource Management Act 1991, 118, 176, 184, 203, 277
Resource Management (Simplifying and Streamlining) Amendment Act 2009, 203
Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1933, 102, 294
Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1965, 102
Royal Society of New Zealand Act 1997, 102
Royal Titles Act 1974, 144, 233, 272
Runanga Iwi Act 1990, 174, 286
Runanga Iwi Repeal Act 1991, 175, 286

Salmon and Trout Act 1867, 52
Scientific and Industrial Research Act 1926, 98
Seal of New Zealand Act 1977, 151
Second Ballot Act 1908, 85
Sharebrokers Amendment Act 1981, 156, 281
Smoke-free Environments Amendment Act 2003, 192, 297
Social Security Act 1938, 75, 105, 108, 297
Special Housing Areas (SHAs) Act 2013, 215, 295
State-Owned Enterprises Act 1986, 166, 168, 289
State Sector Act 1988, 170, 289
Statute of Westminster 1931 (UK), 101, 116, 271
Statute of Westminster Adoption Act 1947, 116
Summer Time Act 1927, 99
Supreme Court Act 2003, 192

Taxation (KiwiSaver) Act 2007, 198
Taxation (Bright-line Test for Residential Land) Act 2015, 220, 282
Te Awa Tupua (Whanganui River Claims Settlement) Act 2017, 229
Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu Act 1996, 182, 287
Te Ture Whenua Maori Act 1993, 178, 287
Te Urewera Act 2014, 217, 229
Telecommunications Act 2001, 200
Territorial Sea and Exclusive Economic Zone Act 1977, 150
Terrorism Suppression Act 2002, 199
Tohunga Suppression Act 1907, 71, 83, 294
Treaty of Waitangi Act 1975, 147, 287
Treaty of Waitangi Amendment Act 1985, 165
Triennial Parliaments Act 1879, 60

United Nations Act 1946, 115, 271
Universities Act 1961, 128, 294

Waitangi Day Act 1960, 127, 149, 288
Wanganui Computer Centre Act 1976, 149, 292
Women's Parliamentary Rights Act 1919, 94
Workers' Dwellings Act 1905, 79

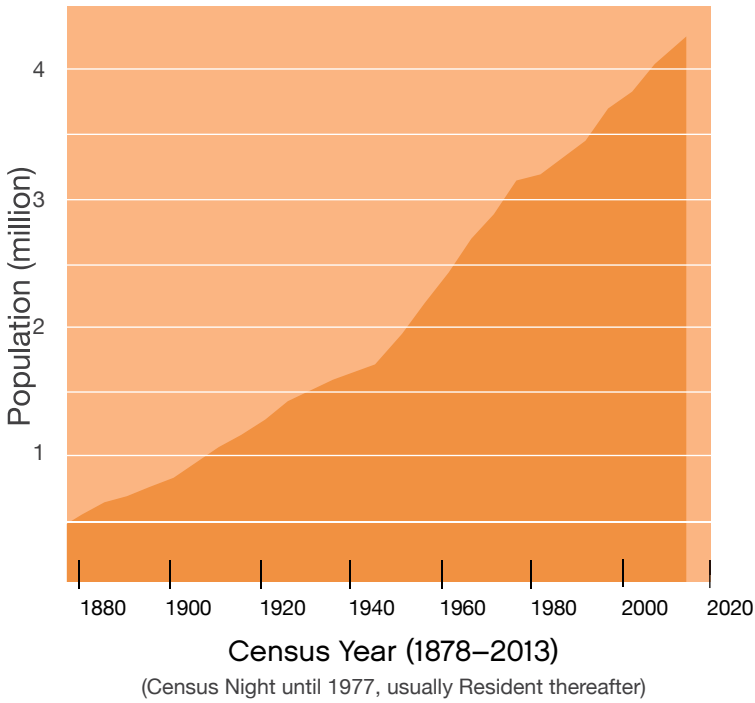
Notes

If you have any feedback or suggestions for new dates to include please contact us, details can be found at www.nationdatesnz.org.

1770–2017
Past events, those you would like included in future editions

2017–
Future events, those you would like to see happen

New Zealand's population over time



Adapted from Statistics NZ, 2013; n.d.[h]